

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF INDIA
ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

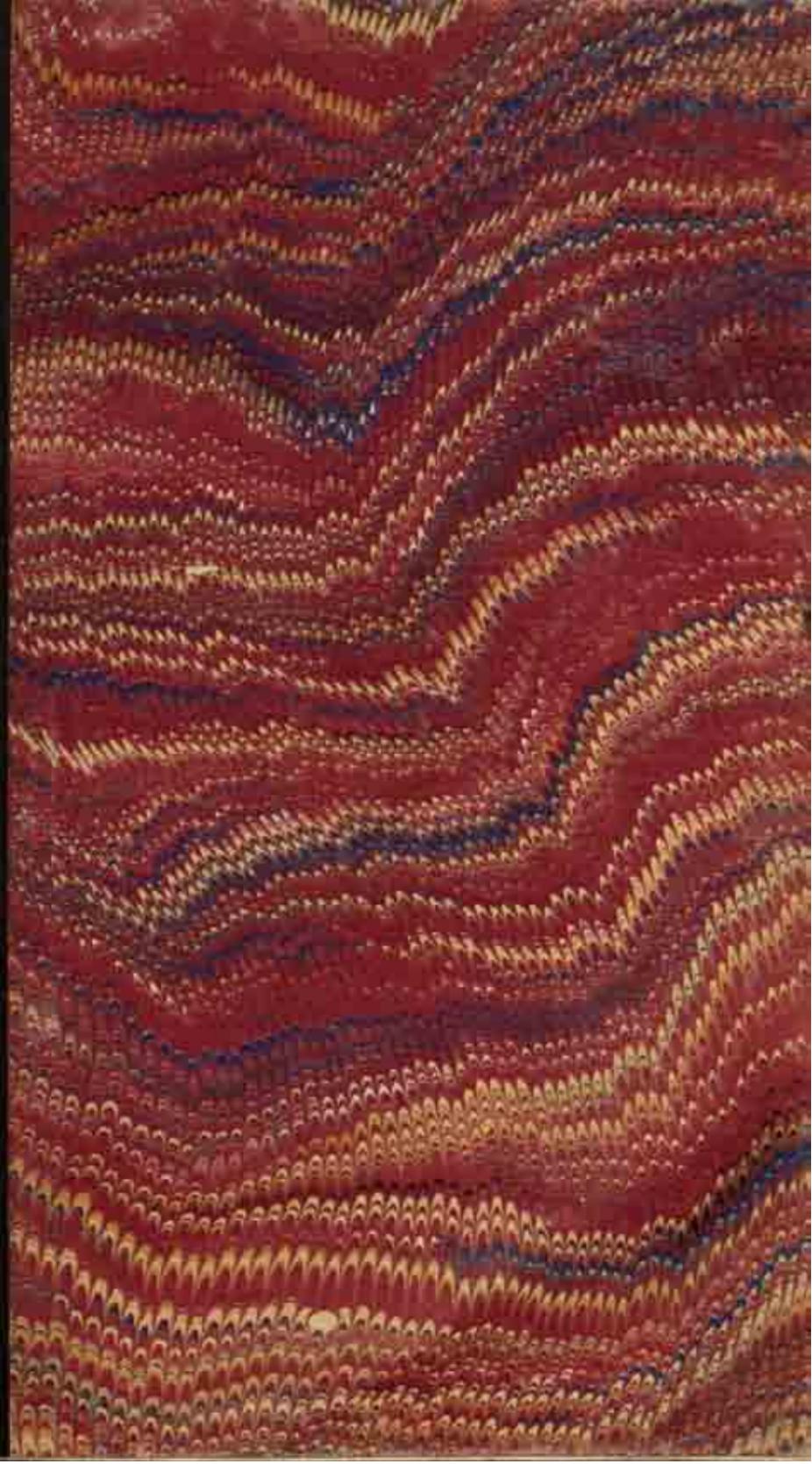
ACCESSION NO.

9181

CALL NO.

BPa 3/Maj/T.C.

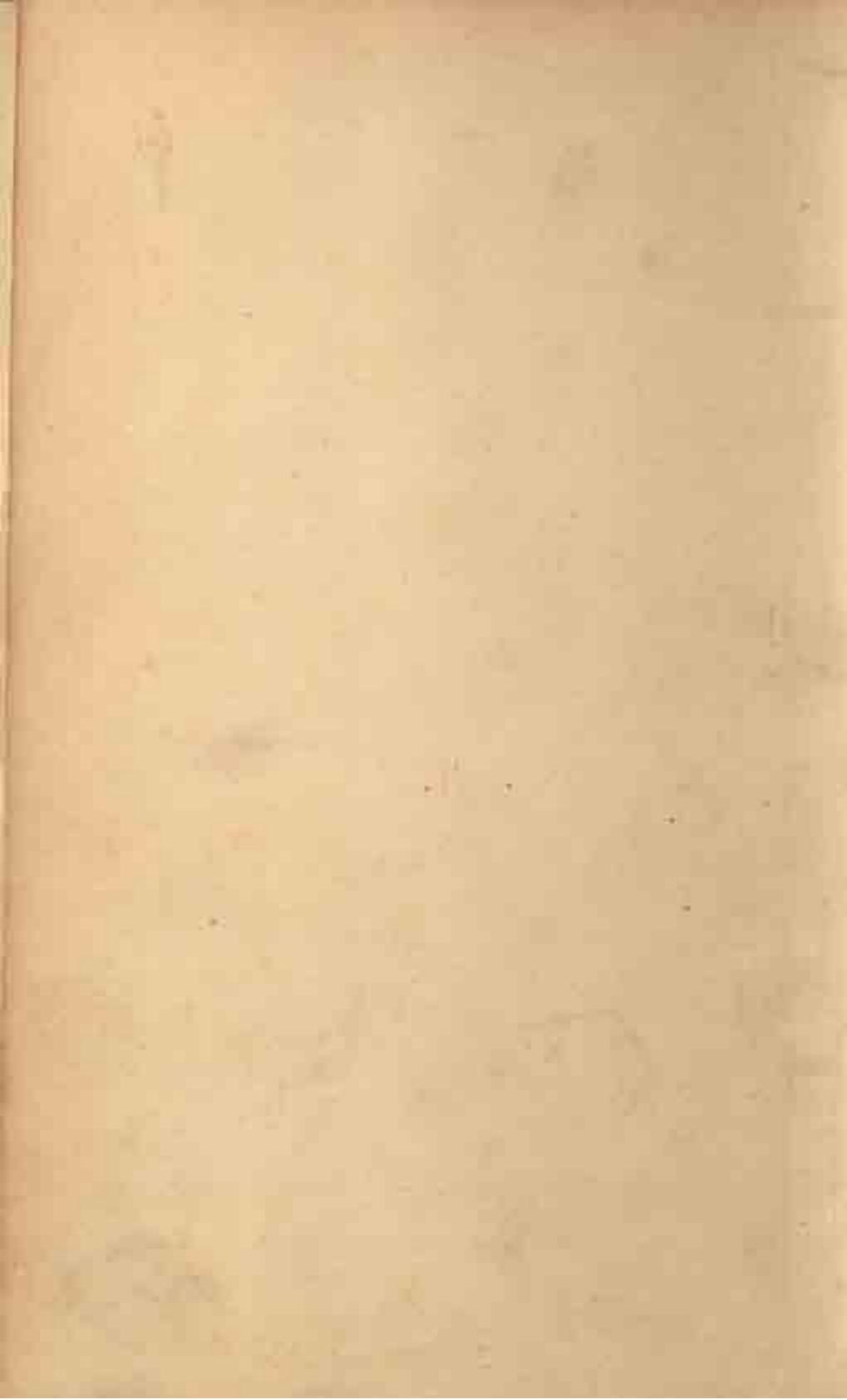
D.G.A. 79



D5793

je





Pali Text Society.

THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.



EDITED BY

ROBERT CHALMERS

C.B.

9181

BPa3
May | T.C.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1899.

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9181

Date 18.57

Call No. BPA 3

Maj / T.C

TO
VAJIRĀÑĀNA:

A WESTERN TRIBUTE
TO
EASTERN SCHOLARSHIP.



MANUSCRIPTS CONSULTED.

1. S^v, S^t, B^w, Si and Bu,—as defined at the beginning of Volume II.

2. S^r is a manuscript (in Sinhalese character) from the Kandy Oriental Library, for the loan of which I am indebted to the kindness of Mr. J. B. Yatawara, of Gampola. (It is closely related to S^v and S^t.)

R. C.

⁷ So Bu (the R.A.S. MS. correcting from s—varā); Si sopānakajevara; S^k sopānakaleparā; S^r sopānakaloparā. Cf. supra II, 93, and II, Vinaya 128.

Sakkā, brāhmaṇa, imasmīn dhammavinaye anupubbāsikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapāṭipadā paññāpetuḥ. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, dakkho assadamako bhadravā assajāniyān labhitvā paṭhamen¹ eva mukhādhāne² kāraṇaḥ karoti, atha uttarīn kāraṇaḥ karoti;—evam eva kho, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato purisadammān labhitvā paṭhaman evam vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, silavā hohi, pātimokkha-sativaraśānvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, ajanmattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī saṁnādāya sikkhassu sikkhāpadesūti.³ Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkha-sativaraśānvuto hoti ācāragocurasampanno, ajanmattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī saṁnādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, tam enānī Tathāgato uttarīn vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi cakkhunā rūpatū dīsvā mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyāñjanaggāhī. Yato dhikaraṇam⁴ enānī cakkhundriyān asaṁvutauḥ viharantaṁ abhijjhādonūpanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā unvāssaveyyuhi, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha cakkhundriyān, cakkhundriyasativaraṇī āpajjāti; sotena saddauḥ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhanū ghāiytvā—pe—jivhāya rasauḥ sāiytvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbā phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammān viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyāñjanaggāhī. Yato dhikaraṇam enānī manindriyān asaṁvutauḥ viharantaṁ abhijjhādonūpanassā pāpaka akusalā dhammā unvāssaveyyuhi, tassa saṁvarāya paṭipajja, rakkha manindriyān, manindriyasativaraṇī āpajjāti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enānī Tathāgato uttarīn vineti:—Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, bhojane mattaūnī hohi, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na mādāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad eva imassa kāyassa thitīyā yāpanāya vihīrūṣaparatiyā brahmacariyānugghāya: Iti purāṇā ca vedanānī paṭibhānkhanī, navaṇī ca vedanānī na uppādēssāmī, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjutā ca phāsuvihāro cāti. Yato kho,

¹ So S^v; Bu: mukhaṭhāne ti mukhathapane. ² So Si;
S^v sikkhāpadehī; S^s sikkhāpadehītī. ³ Si yatvādhikaraṇam.

brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enām Tathāgato uttarīm vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, jāgariyai anuyutto viharāhi, divasañ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiḥ parisodhehi, rattiyaḥ paṭhamaiḥ yāmañ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiḥ parisodhehi, rattiyaḥ majjhimañ yāmañ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyam kappeyyāsi pāde pādāni accadhiyā sato sampajāno utthānasaiññai manasikaritvā, rattiyaḥ pacchimaiḥ yāmañ pacceutthāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaiḥ parisodhehi. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu jāgariyai anuyutto hoti, tam enām Tathāgato uttarīm vineti: Ehi tvam, bhikkhu, satissampajāññena samannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī, sammiñjite pasñcīte sampajānakārī, saṅghātipattacivaradhārape sampajānakārī, asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī, uccārapassāvukamme sampajānakārī, gate thite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇḍibhāve sampajānakārī ti. Yato kho, brāhmaṇa, sati-sampajāññena samannāgato hoti, tam enām Tathāgato uttarīm vineti: Elii tvam, bhikkhu, vivittai senāsanai bhaja araññai rukkhamūlai pabbatai kandaraññi giriguññi susānam vanapatthai abbhokāsaññi palālapuñjan ti. So vivittai senāsanai bhajati araññai rukkhamūlai pabbatai kandaraññi giriguññi susānam vanapatthai abbhokāsaññi palālapuñjan. So pacchābhūttmī piññapātapaṭik-kanto nisiñati pallañcaññi abhujitvā ujuññi kāyaiñ papiñdhāya parinankhaññi satiñ upatthapetvā. So abhijjhāññi loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaiḥ parisodheti; byāpādapadesai pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāññabhitātāmukampī, byāpādapadesā cittaiḥ parisodheti; thīnāmīddhāññi pahāya vigatathīnāmīddho viharati ālokasaññū sato sampajāno, thīnāmīddhā cittaiḥ parisodheti; uddhaceakukkuccaiñ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattrai vūpasantacitto uddhaceakukkuccā cittaiḥ parisodheti; vicikicchaññi pahāya tīnnavicikiccho viharati akāthaññakathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaiḥ parisodheti.

So imē pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dñbhālikaraṇe vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkamā savicāramā vivekajamā pītisukhamā pañhamajjhānāni upasampajja viharati; vitakkavici-rānāni vūpasanāni ajjhattamā sampasādanāni cetaso ekodhibhāvamā avitakkamā avicāramā samādhijamā pītisukhamā dutiyajjhānāni upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhamā ca kāyena pañsamīvedeti yan tañ ariyā ācikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānāni upasampajja viharati; snkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassādomanassānam atthigamā adukkhumāsukhamā upekhāsatipārisuddhīrū catutthajjhānāni upasampajja viharati. Ye kho te, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttarnā yogakkhemamā patthayamānā viharanti, tesu me ayāh evarūpi anusāsanā hoti. Ye pana te bhikkhū arahanto khīmāsayā vusitavanto katakarupiyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhuvasaihyojanā samimadaññā vimuttā, tesāh imē dhammā ditthadhāmūmasukhavihārāya c' eva sañivattanti satisampaññāya cāti.

Evañ vutte Ganaks-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantañ eiad avoca: Kin nu kho bhotō Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evāñ ovadiyamānā evāñ anusāsiyamānā subbe va accantaniṭṭhami nibbānāñ ārādhenti udāhu ekacce n' ārādhentiti?

Appékacce kho, brāhmaṇa, mama sāvakā evāñ ovadiyamānā evāñ anusāsiyamānā accantaniṭṭhami nibbānāñ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentiti.

Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, betu ko paecayo yan tiṭṭhati eva nibbānāñ tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmimagggo tiṭṭhati bhavañ Gotamo samādapetā, atha ca pana bhotō Gotamassa sāvakā bhotā Gotamena evāñ ovadiyamānā evāñ anusāsiyamānā appékacce accantaniṭṭhami nibbānāñ ārādhenti, ekacce n' ārādhentiti?

Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, tañ ñev' etha pañipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya tathā maiñ byākureyyāsi. Tañ kiñ

maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Kusalō tvaṁ Rājagaha-gāmissa maggassāti?

Evaṁ, bho; kusalō aham Rājagaha-gāmissa maggassāti.
 Taṁ kim maññasi, brāhmaṇa? Idha puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaharī gantukāmo; so taṁ upasaṅkamitvā evaṁ vadeyya: Ichām' ahaṁ, bhante, Rājagaharī gantuṁ; tassa me Rājagahassa maggaiḥ⁴ upadisāti. Tam enaṁ tvaṁ evaṁ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaharī gacchati, tena muhuttaiḥ gaccha; tena muhuttaiḥ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaiḥ nāma gāmuī, tena muhuttaiḥ gaccha; tena muhuttaiḥ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaiḥ nāma nīgamaiḥ, tena muhuttaiḥ gaccha; tena muhuttaiḥ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa īrāmarāmaṇeyyakaiḥ vanarāmaṇeyyakaiḥ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaiḥ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno ummaggaiḥ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya. Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya Rājagaharī gantukāmo, so taṁ upasaṅkamitvā evaṁ vadeyya: Ichām' ahaṁ, bhante, Rājagaharī gantuṁ, tassa me Rājagahassa maggaiḥ⁴ upadisāti. Tam enaṁ tvaṁ evaṁ vadeyyāsi: Evam, bho purisa; ayam maggo Rājagaharī gacchati, tena muhuttaiḥ gaccha; tena muhuttaiḥ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaiḥ nāma gāmuī, tena muhuttaiḥ gaccha; tena muhuttaiḥ gantvā dakkhissasi amukaiḥ nāma nīgamaiḥ, tena muhuttaiḥ gaccha; tena muhuttaiḥ gantvā dakkhissasi Rājagahassa īrāmarāmaṇeyyakaiḥ vanarāmaṇeyyakaiḥ bhūmirāmaṇeyyakaiḥ pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakan ti. So tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno sotthinā Rājagaharī gaccheyya—Ko nu kho, brāhmaṇa, hetu ko pacceyo yan tiṭṭhat' eva Rājagaharī tiṭṭhati Rājagahagā-mimago tiṭṭhasi tvaṁ sumādīpetā, atha ca pana tayā evaṁ ovadiyamāno evaṁ anusāsiyamāno eko puriso ummaggaiḥ gahetvā pacchāmukho gaccheyya, eko sotthinā Rājagaharī gaccheyyāti?

⁴ So Si; S^{*} corrects maggaiḥ to maggassa; S^{*} maggassa.

Ettha kyāham,¹ bho Gotama, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī 'hām,² bho Gotamāti.

Evañ eva kho, brāhmaṇa, tiṭṭhat³ eva nibbānai tiṭṭhati nibbānagāmīmaggo titthām⁴ aham samādapetā. Atha ca pana mama sāvakā mayā evañ ovadiyūmānā evañ anusāsiyāmānā appékacce accantaniṭṭhami nibbānai ārādhenti ekacce n' ārādhenti. Ettha kyāham, brāhmaṇa, karomi?—Maggakkhāyī, brāhmaṇa, Tathāgato ti.

Evañ vutte Guṇaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca: Ye 'me, bho Gotama, puggalā assaddhā ⁵ jivikatthā ⁶ agārasmā anagāriyai pabbajitā saṭhā mayāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā ⁷ capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyai ananuyuttā sāmaññe anapekhabanto sikkhāyā ⁸ na tibbagāravā bāhulikā ⁹ sāthalikā okkamane pubbañgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā kusitā hinaviriyā muṭṭhassatino ¹⁰ asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā dappaññā elamūgā, ¹¹ na tehi bhavañ Gotamo saddhiñ sativasati. Ye pana kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyai pabbajitā asaṭhā amayāvino aketubhino anuddhatā ununnañ capalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyai anuyuttā sāmaññe apekhabanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhittadīnā paviveke pubbañgamā āraiddhaviriyā pahitattā upatthitasatino sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto anelamūgā, tehi bhavañ Gotamo saddhiñ sariyasati. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, ye keci mūlagandhā kālānu-sārikāni tesaiñ aggam skhāyati, ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanañ tesaiñ aggam akklāyati, ye keci pupphagandhā

¹ So S^v; Si kyāham.

² Si maggakkhāyāhām,

³ S^v assaddhā. ⁴ S^v adds: na sattha; S^v adds: na saddha.

⁵ So S^v; S^k omits, but reads anumala infra; Si unnañā.

⁶ Si anapekkhabanto s. na t.; S^v anapekhabanto na s. t.

⁷ So S^v; Si bāhullikā. ⁸ S^v m.—ati. ⁹ So S^v Si and

Bu. Cf. I. Jāt. 247-8; but see Vol. I. of Majjhima, p. 527.

vassikāni tesanī aggam akkhāyati,—evam eva kho bhoto Gotamassa ovādo paramajjadhammesu. Abhikkantāni, bho Gotama, abhikkantāni, bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitanī vā ukkujjeyya, paṭichannanī vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggāni acikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotanī dhāreyya: Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti;—evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakasito. Esāhāni bhavantāni Gotamāni saraṇāni gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusamghāñ ca; upāsakāni mañ bhavañ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupetāni saraṇāni gatan ti.

GAṄAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAM SATTAMĀM.

108.

Evam me sutāni. Ekañi samayāni Ānando Rājagahe viharati Vejuvane Kalandakanivāpe aciraparinibbute Bhagavati. Tena kho pana samayena rājā Māgadho Ajātasattu Vedehiputto Rājagahañi paṭisamñkhārāpeti rañño Pajjotassa āsañkamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbañphasamayāni nivāsetvā paticcivaranī idāya Rājagahañi piñḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahosi: Atippago kho tāva Rājagahañi piñḍāya caritūn; yannānāhāni yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasañkameyyan ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇassa kammanto yena Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo ten' upasañkami. Addasā kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasinantāni Ānandāni dūrato va ḡacchantañi, disvā āyasmantañi Ānandāni etad avoca: Etu kho bhavañ Ānando, svāgatañi bhoto Ānandassa, cirassāni kho bhavañ Ānando imāni pariyāyam akāsi yadidati idh' ḡamanāya. Nisīdatu bhavañ Ānando, idam āsanāni paññattan ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Ānando paññatte āsane. Gopaka-

Moggallāno pi kho brāhmaṇo nīñatarañ nīcañ āśanāñ gahetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo āyasmantañ Ānandāñ etad avoca :—Atthi kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaiñ sabbathā sabbaiñ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavañ Gotamo ahosi arahāñ sammāsambuddho ti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaiñ sabbathā sabbaiñ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāñ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā aṣañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā, maggāññū maggavidiñ mag-gakovo. Maggāñugā ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgata ti.

Ayañ ca hi idañ āyasmato Ānandassa Gopaka-Moggallānenā brāhmaṇapena saddhiñ antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Rājagahe kammante anusaññāyamāno yena Gopaka-Moggallānassa brāhmaṇapassa kammanto yena āyasmā Ānando ten' upasāñkamī, upasāñkamitvā āyusmatā Ānandena saddhiñ sammodi sammodanilyaiñ kathañ sārāñjayañ vītiśāretvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmantañ Ānandāñ etad avoca : Kāya nu 'ttha, Ānanda, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā ti? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha mām, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo idam āha : Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaiñ sabbathā sabbaiñ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so bhavañ Gotamo ahosi arahāñ sammāsambuddho ti? Evaiñ vutte ahañ, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānañ brāhmaṇaiñ etad avoca : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaiñ sabbathā sabbaiñ samannāgato, yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahāñ sammāsambuddho. So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā

asañjātassa maggasse sañjānetā, anakkhātassa maggasse
akkhātā, maggañū maggavidiñū maggakovido. Maggānugā
ca pana etarahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.—
Ayati kho no, brāhmaṇa, Gopaka-Moggallānenā brāhmaṇenā
saddhiñ antarākathā vippakatā. Atha tvañ anuppatto ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā
Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mām' accayena paṭisaraṇāñ
bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā
jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ṭhapito : Ayāñ
vo mām' accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ
etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Atthi pana kho, Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena
sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayāñ no
Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe
etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti ?

Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena
sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayāñ no
Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ mayāñ
etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti.

Evañ appaṭisaraṇe ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu
sāmaggiyā ti ?

Na kho mayāñ, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaraṇā ; sappaṭisaraṇā
mayāñ, brāhmaṇa, dhammapaṭisaraṇā ti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhotā
Gotamena ṭhapito : Ayañ vo mām' accayena paṭisaraṇāñ
bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyāthāti?—Iti
puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi
tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena
ṭhapito : Ayāñ vo mām' accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti,
yañ mayāñ etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana
vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato
sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi ṭhapito : Ayāñ no Bhagavato
accayena paṭisaraṇāñ bhavissatīti, yañ tumhe etarahi paṭi-
dhāveyyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno : Na 'tthi kho, brā-
hmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambahulehi therehi

bhikkhūhi ḥapito: Ayati no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇaiḥ bhavissatī, yaṁ mayaṇi etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Evāni appaṭisaranę ca pana, bho Ānanda, ko hetu sāmaggiyā ti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na kho mayaṇi, brāhmaṇa, appaṭisaranā; sappatiṣaranā mayaṇi, brāhmaṇa, dhammapatiṣaranā ti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāsitassa kathaṇi attho datthabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena bhikkhūnam sikkhūpadam paññattānī pātimokkhān uddiṭṭhān. Te mayaṇi tadabhu- posathe yāvatikā ekānī gāmaḍīhettañ upanissāya viharāmā, te sabbe ekajhaṇi sannipatāma,¹ sannipatitvā yassa tañ vattati, tañ = ajjhesāma. Tasmiñ ce bhāñnamāne hoti bhikkhussa āpatti hoti vitikkamo, tañ mayaṇi yathādhammānī yathāsatthañ kāremāti.² Na kiṁ no bhavanto kārenti; dhammo no kāretiti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ tumhe etarahi sakkarotha garikarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkaṭvā garukatvā upanissāya vibarathātī?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi yaṁ mayaṇi etarahi sakkaroma garikaroma mānema pūjema, sakkaṭvā garukatvā upanissāya vibarāmāti.

Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi tena bhoti Gotamena ḥapito: Ayaṁ vo mām' accayena paṭisaranaiḥ bhavissatī, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭidhāveyyātthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhikkhu pi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ḥapito: Ayaṁ vo mām' accayena paṭisaranaiḥ bhavissatī, yaṁ mayaṇi etarahi paṭidhāveyyāmāti vadesi. Atthi pana vo, bho Ānanda, ekabhikkhu pi saṅghena sammato sambhalehi therehi bhikkhūhi ḥapito: Ayaṁ no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaranaiḥ bhavissatī, yaṁ tumhe etarahi paṭi-

¹ S^{tr} sannipatāma; Si sannipatitāma. ² So Si Bu; S^{tr} pavattitāti n. ³ So Bu; S^{tr} y. y. karomāti; Si y. yathānusītham kāremāti. Na hīs no, &c.

dhāvayyāthāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Na 'tthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhipikkhu pi sanighena sammato sambahulehi therehi bhikkhūhi thapito: Ayam no Bhagavato accayena paṭisaraṇai bhavissatī, yañ mayañ etarāhi paṭidhāvayyāmāti vadesi. Atthi nu kho, bho Ānanda, ekabhipikkhu pi yañ tumhe etarāhi sakkarotha garukarotha mānetha pūjetha, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharathāti?—Iti puṭṭho samāno: Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, ekabhipikkhu pi yañ mayañ etarāhi sakkaroma garukaroma mānemā pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti vadesi. Imassa pana, bho Ānanda, bhāśitassu kathati attho daṭṭhabbo ti?

Atthi kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā puṭṭatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmīn no imē dhammā sativijjanti, tañ mayañ etaralī sakkaroma garukaroma mānemā pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāma. Katame dasa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṅvarasahvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu¹ vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahusuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhimakalyāṇā pariyoṣānakalyāṇā sātthañ sabyañjanāni² kevalapariṇuṇaiḥ parisuddhaṁ brahmacariyāṁ abhivadantī, tathārūpā ssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Santuṭṭho hoti cīvaraṇīḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Catunnaṁ jhāṇāni abhicetasikāni³ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāni nikāṇālābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasirālābhī, anekavihitān iddhivihitān paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, avi-bhāvān tirobhāvān tirokuṇḍān tiropākāraṇān tiropabbataṇān asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimūjjaiḥ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyām, ākāse pi

¹ So Si and Majjhima I, 529; S² anumattesu. ² So S²; Si sāttha sabyañjanā. ³ So Si and Vol I, 529; S² abhie.

pallaññakena cañkamati seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evam̄ mahiddhuke evam̄ mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmañlokā pi kāyena vasañ vatteti; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suññati dibbe ca māmuse ca ye dīre santike ca; parasattānām̄ parampuggalānām̄ cetasā ceto parice pajānāti,—sarāgañ vā cittam̄: Sarāgam cittan ti pajānāti, vitarigam vā cittam̄: Vitarāgadū cittan ti pajānāti, sadosam̄ vā cittam̄: Sadosam̄ cittan ti pajānāti, vitadosam̄ vā cittam̄: Vitadosam̄ cittan ti pajānāti, samoham̄ vā cittam̄: Samoham̄ cittan ti pajānāti, vitamoham̄ vā cittam̄: Vitamoham̄ cittan ti pajānāti, sañkhittam̄ vā cittam̄: Sañkhittam̄ cittan ti pajānāti, vikkhittam̄ vā cittam̄: Vikkhittam̄ cittan ti pajānāti, mahaggatañ vā cittam̄: Mahaggatañ cittan ti pajānāti, amahaggatañ vā cittam̄: Amahaggatañ cittan ti pajānāti, sa-uttaram̄ vā cittam̄: Sa-uttaram̄ cittan ti pajānāti, anuttaram̄ vā cittam̄: Anuttaram̄ cittan ti pajānāti, samāhitam̄ vā cittam̄: Samāhitam̄ cittan ti pajānāti, asamāhitam̄ vā cittam̄: Asamāhitam̄ cittan ti pajānāti, vimuttam̄ vā cittam̄: Vimuttam̄ cittan ti pajānāti, avimuttam̄ vā cittam̄: Avimuttam̄ cittan ti pajānāti. Anekavihitam̄ pubbenivāsam̄ anussarati, seyyathidam̄: Ekam̄ pi jātiñ dve pi jātiyo . . . anekavihitam̄ pubbenivāsam̄ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamiñne, hīne paññite sruvaññe dubbaññe sugate dn̄ggate^{*} yathākamtm̄page satte pajānāti. Āsavānam̄ khayā anñsavaiñ ceto-vimittiñ paññavimittiñ: diñthe va dhamme sayam̄ abhinñ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena dasa pasādaniyā dhammā akkhātā. Yasmin̄ no ime dhammāñ sañvijjanti, tām̄ mayāñ eturahi sakkaroma garukaroma mānemā pūjema, sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya viharāmāti.

* Etc. as at Vol. II. p. 20.

[†] Si inserts pe.

Evañ vutte Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto Upanandañ senāpatinī āmantesi: Tañ kiñ maññasi? Evañ, senāpati, yad' ime bhonto sakkātabbañ sakkaronti, garukātabbañ garukaronti, mānetabbam mānenti, pūjetabbam pūjenti,¹ taggh' ima bhonto sakkātabbañ sakkaronti garukātabbañ garukaronti mānetabbam mānenti pūjetabbam pūjenti. Imañ ca hi te bhonto na sakkareyyuñ na garnikareyyuñ, na māneyyuñ na pūjeyyuñ; atha kiñcarahi te bhonto sakkareyyuñ garukareyyuñ māneyyuñ pūjeyyuñ sakkatvā garukatvā upanissāya vihareyyuñ ti.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto ayasmantañ Ānandañ etad avoca: Kahañ pana bhavañ Ānando etarahi viharatiti?

Vejuvane kho ahañ, brāhmaṇa, etarahi viharāmiti.

Kacci, bho Ānanda, Vejuvanai ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddañ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātañ manus-sarāhaseyyakañ paṭisallānasāruppañ, yathā tañ tumhādisehi rakkhehi gopakehihi.

Taggha, bho Ānanda, Vejuvanai ramaṇiyañ c' eva appasaddañ ca appanigghosañ ca vijanavātañ manus-sarāhaseyyakañ paṭisallānasāruppañ yathā tam bhavantehi jhāyibhi jhānasillibhi. Jhāyino c' eva bhavanto jhānasilino ca. Ekamidāharñ, bho Ānanda, samayuñ so bhavañ Gotamo Vesāliyaiñ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagārasālāyaiñ. Atha kho ahañ, bho Ānanda, yena Mahāvanaiñ Kūṭagārasālā yena so bhavañ Gotamo ten' upasamākamih. Tatra ca so bhavañ Gotamo anekaparyāyena jhānakathaiñ kāthesi. Jhāyi c' eva so bhavañ Gotamo ahosi jhānasili ca; sabbañ ca pana so bhavañ Gotamo jhānañ vannesiti.

Na kho, brāhmaṇa, so Bhagavā sabbam jhānañ vannesi, nāpi so Bhagavā sabbam jhānañ na vannesi. Kathamrūpañ

¹ So Si; S^{tr} pūjentiti.

ca, brähmana, so Bhagavā jhānai na vannesi? Idha, brähmaṇa, ekacco kāmarāgapariyutthitena cetā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇai yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; so kāmarāgañ yeva antarāt karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhayati apajjhāyati. Byāpida-pariyutthitena cetā viharati byāpādāparetena, uppannassa ca byāpādassa nissaraṇai yathābhūtañ nappajānāti. So byāpādañ yeva antarāt karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhayati apajjhāyati. Thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇai yathābhūtañ nappajānāti. So thīnamiddhañ yeva antarāt karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhayati apajjhāyati. Uddhaceakukkuccapariyutthitena cetā viharati uddhaceakukkuccasassa nissaraṇai yathābhūtañ nappajānāti. So uddhaceakukkuccatiñ yeva antarāt karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhayati apajjhāyati. Vieikicchāpariyutthitena cetā viharati vieikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vieikicchāya nissaraṇai yathābhūtañ nappajānāti. So vieikicchañ yeva antarāt karitvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati apajjhāyati. Evarūpañ kho, brähmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānai na vannesi. Katham rūpañ ca, brähmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānai vannesi? Idha, brähmaṇa, bhikkhu vivicca eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiñ savicārañ vivekajaiñ pītisukhami paṭhamajjhānai upasampajja viharati. Vitakkaviočārānai vūpasamā ajjhattai sampasādhanai cetaso ekodibhāvaiñ avitakkaiñ avicārañ samādhijaiñ pītisukhami dutiyajjhānai¹; tatiyajjhānai, catutthajjhānai upasampajja viharati. Evarūpañ kho, brähmaṇa, so Bhagavā jhānai vannestī.

Gārayhañ kira, bho Ānanda, bhavañ Gotamo jhānai garahi, pāsañsati² pasatiñsi. Handa ca dāni mayañ, bho Ānanda, gacchāma. Bahukieca mayañ bahukaranyañ ti.

Yassa dāni tvampi, brähmaṇa, kālaiñ maññasiti.

¹ So Si; S^{tr} recite this passage in full.

² So Si; S^{tr} pasamsam pasatiñsi.

Atha kho Vassakāro brāhmaṇo Magadhamahāmatto āyasmato Ānandassa bhāsitai abhinanditvā anumodityā utthāyā ūśanā pakkāmi. Atha kho Gopaka-Moggallāno brāhmaṇo acirapakkante Vassakāre brāhmaṇe Magadhamahāmatte āyasmantai Ānandaṁ etad avoca: Yan no mayaṁ bhavaṇtam Ānandaṁ apucchimha,¹ tan no bhavaṇi Ānando na byākāsīti.

Api nu te, brāhmaṇa, avocumha: Na itthi kho, brāhmaṇa, okabhikkhu pi tehi dhammehi sabbena sabbaṁ sabbathā sabbarū samannāgato yehi dhammehi samannāgato so Bhagavā ahosi arahaṁ sammāsambuddho? So hi, brāhmaṇa, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido. Maggānugāca pana starahi sāvakā viharanti pacchā samannāgatā ti.

GOPAKAMOGGALLĀNASUTTAṂ ATTHAMĀ.

109.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyarūpi viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadāhu 'posathe pannarase puṇñaya puṇḍramāya rattiyā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokāse nisinno hoti. Atha kho uññataro bhikkhu utthāyā ūśanā ekaṁsaṁ cīvaraṁ katvā yena Bhagavā ten² uñjalim pañāmetvā Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: Pvccheyāhaṁ, bhante, Bhagavantaiḥ kiñcid eva desam, sace me Bhagavā okasam karoti pañhassa veyyākaranāyāti.

Tena hi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, sake ūśane nisiditvā puccha yad ākuñkhasīti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu sake ūśane nisiditvā Bhagavantaiḥ etad avoca: Imo nu kho, bhante, pañc' upādāmakkhandhā,

¹ Si ap—ha, as usual.

² So S^{tr}; Si nanu.

seyyathīdām—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho samkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā, seyyathīdām—rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho samkhārūpādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho ti.

Sādhū bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantath uttarizū pañhami apucobi: Ime pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhā kūmūlakā ti?

Ime kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti.

Taṁ yeva nu kho, bhante, upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā? Udābu aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānan ti?

Na kho, bhikkhu, taṁ yeva upādānaṁ te pañc' upādānakkhandhā, na pi aññatra pañc' upādānakkhandhehi upādānaṁ. Yo kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgo, tathatattha upādānan ti?

Siyā pana, bhante, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu¹ chandarāgavemattatā ti?

Siyā bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Idha, bhikkhu, ekacca-sa evaih hoti: evaihūpo siyaih² anāgatamaddhānam, evaihvedano siyaih anāgatamaddhānam, evaihsaṁīsiyaih anāgatamaddhānam, evaihsamikhāro siyaih anāgatamaddhānam, evaihviññāno siyaih anāgatamaddhānam ti. Evaih kho, bhikkhu, pañc' upādānakkhandhesu chandarāgavemattatā ti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, khāndhānātā khāndhādhivacanān hotīti?

Yathā kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpañc' uttānāgata-paccuppannati: ajjhāttānā vā bahiddhā vā ojārikānā vā sunklumanā vā hīnañc vā paupitānā vā yañc dūre santike vā, ayaih rūpakkhandho.

¹ S⁴⁹ pañcas' up^a; Si sā pañc' up^a. ² So Si; S⁴⁹ evaihūpe siyā.

Yā kāci vedanā¹ atitānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattaih vā bahiddhā vā olārikā vā sukhnumā vā hinā vā pañtā vā yā dūre santike vā, ayam vedanākkhandho. Yā kāci saññā atitānāgatapaccuppannā . . . santike vā, ayam saññākkhandho. Ye keci sañkhārā . . . santike vā, ayam sañkhārakkhandho. Yam kiñci viññāpani . . . santike vā, ayam viññāṇakkhando. Ettavatā kho, bhikkhu, khandhānam kandhādhivacanam hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo yedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya? Ko hetu ko paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti?

Cattāro kho, bhikkhu, mahābhūtā hetu, cattāro mahābhūtā paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Phasso hetu phasso paccayo sañkhārakkhandhassa paññāpanāya. Nāmarūpaṁ kho, bhikkhu, hetu nāmarūpaṁ paccayo viññāṇakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti.

Kathāni pana, bhante, sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, assutavā puthujjano ariyānaṁ udassāvī ariyadhammamassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānaṁ adassāvī sappurisadhammamassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto,—rūpaṁ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaih vā attānaih, attani vā rūpaih, rūpasmīn vā attānaih; vedanaih attato samanupassati, vedanāvantaih vā attānaih, attani vā vedanaih, vedanāya vā attānaih; saññaih attato samanupassati, saññāvantaih vā attānaih, attani vā saññaih, saññāya vā attānaih; sañkhāre attato samanupassati, sañkhāravantaih vā attānaih, attani vā sañkhāre, sañkhāresu vā attānaih; viññāṇaih attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaih vā attānaih,

¹ Si Yā kāci vedanā. Yā kāci saññā. Ye keci sañkhārā. Yam kiñci viññāpani attī.

attāni vā viññāṇāni, viññāpasiṁsi vā attānaiḥ. Evāḥ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi hotīti.

Kathāni pana, bhante, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti?

Idha, bhikkhu, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaiḥ dassāvi ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisūnaiḥ dassāvī sappurisaññhamassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto,—na rūpañi attato samanupassati, na rūpavantai vā attānaiḥ, nāttāni vā rūpañi, na rūpasiṁsi vā attānaiḥ; na vedanaiḥ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaiḥ . . . na vedanāya vā attānaiḥ; na saññaiḥ . . . na saññāya vā attānaiḥ; na sañkhāre . . . na sañkhāresu vā attānaiḥ; na viññāpātaiḥ . . . na viññāpasiṁsi vā attānaiḥ. Evāḥ kho, bhikkhu, sakkāyaditṭhi na hotīti.

Ko nu kho, bhante, rūpe assādo ko ādinavō kiñcī nissaraṇaiḥ? Ko vedanāya assādo ko ādinavō kiñcī nissaraṇaiḥ? Ko saññāya assādo ko ādinavō kiñcī nissaraṇaiḥ? Ko sañkhāresu assādo ko ādinavō kiñcī nissaraṇaiḥ? Ko viññāne assādo ko ādinavō kiñcī nissaraṇan ti?

Yāñcī kho, bhikkhu, rūpañi paṭicca uppajjati sukhanī somanassaiḥ, ayāñcī rūpe assādo. Yāñcī rūpañi aniccañ dukkhanī vipariyāmadhammāni, ayāñcī rūpe ādinavō. Yo rūpe chandarāgavino chandarāgapahānaiḥ, idam rūpe nissaraṇaiḥ. Yāñcī kho,¹ bhikkhu, vedanaiḥ paṭicca—pe²—saññaiḥ paṭicca—pe²—sañkhāre paṭicca—pe²—viññānaiḥ paṭicca uppajjati sukhanī somanassaiḥ, ayāñcī viññāne assādo. Yāñcī viññānaiḥ aniccañ dukkhanī vipariyāmadhammāni, ayāñcī viññāne ādinavō. Yo viññāpūre chandarāgavino chandarāgapahānaiḥ, idam viññāne nissaraṇan ti.

Kathāni pana, bhante, jānato kathāni passato imasini ca saviññāyake käye bahiddhā ca sabbani mitttesu ahimkāramānūnusayo³ na hontīti?

Yāñcī kiñci, bhikkhu, rūpañi atitānāgata paccuppannaiḥ ajjhataiḥ vā bahidhā vā ojārikaiḥ vā sukhunaiḥ vā hīnaiḥ

¹ So S^v; Si ca.

² Si omits pe and recites in full.

³ So Si; S^v ahimkāramānūnusayo hontīti.

vā paññataṁ vā yañcī dūre santike vā sabbam̄ rūpañcī: N' etaiñ mama, n' eso 'ham̄ asmi, na me so attā ti,—evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sammappaññaya passati. Yā kāci saññā—pe—ye keci saññikārā—pe—yañcī kiñci viññāpañcī atitānāgata-paccuppañnañcī . . . sabbam̄ viññāpañcī; N' etaiñ . . . attā ti,—evam etaiñ yathābhūtañ sammappaññaya passati. Evam̄ kho, bhikkhu, jānato evam̄ passato imasmiñ ca saviññāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamikāra-mamānikāramānāmusayā na hontiti.

Atha kho aññatarassa bhikkhuno evarū cetaso parivitakko udapādi: Iti kira, bho, rūpañcī anattā, vedanā anattā, saññā anattā, saññikārā anattā, viññāpañcī anattā, anattakatāni kammāni kam attānañ¹ phusissantiti?

Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitakkaiñ aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi:—Thānañ kho pao' etaiñ, bhikkhave, vijjati yañcī idh' ekacco moghapuriso avidvā² avijjāgato taññādhipateyyena cetasā Satthu sāsanañ atidhāvitabbam̄ maññeyya: Iti kira, bho, rūpañcī anattā vedanā anattā saññā anattā saññikārā anattā viññāpañcī anattā anattakatāni kammāni kam attānañ³ phusissantiti? Pañice⁴ vinītā kho me tumhe, bhikkhave, tatra tatra tesu tesu dhammesu. Tañc kimi maññatha, bhikkhave? Rūpañcī niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañcī panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañcī sukhāñ vā ti?

Dukkham̄, bhante.

Yañcī panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññāmadhammañ kallan mu tañcī samanupassitum̄: Etañ mama, eso 'ham̄ asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante.

Tañc kimi maññatha, bhikkhave? Vedanā—pe—saññā—pe—saññikārā—pe—viññāpañcī niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

¹ So S² Bu; Si kammattānañ.
corrected to avidvā; Si aviddhā.

² So S⁴; S² avitvā

³ So S²; Si pañipuechā,
with note that the Singhalese reading is pañice.

Yām panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tam sukhāñ vā ti?
Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yām panāniccañ dukkhañ viparināmadhammañ-kallan
nu tam samanupassitū : Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso
me attā ti?

No h⁺ etañ, bhante.

Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, yām kiñci rūpañ atītānāgatapac-
cuppannañ ajjhattam vā . . . sabbam rūpañ : N' etañ
. . . attā ti,—evam etañ yathābhūtāni sammappaññāya
daṭṭhabbañ. Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci
saṅkhāra, yām kiñci viññāpañ atītānāgatapaccuppannañ
. . . sabbam viññāpañ : N' etañ . . . attā ti,—evam etañ
yathābhūtāni sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbañ. Evam passati,
bhikkhave, sntavā ariyasāvako rūpasmiñ nibbindati, veda-
nāya nibbindati, saññāya nibbindati, saṅkhāresu nibbindati,
viññāpasmiñ nibbindati; nibbindam virajjati, virāgā vimuc-
cati; vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti nāyan hoti: Khiñā jāti,
vusitam brāhmaacariyā, katañ karapīyam, nāparam itthat-
tayāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.¹

Imasmīni kho puna veyyākaranañsmiñ bhaññamāne
saṭṭhimattānam bhikkhūmāb anupadāya āsavehi cittāni
vimuccīñsūti.

MAHĀPUNÑAMASUTTAÑ² NAVAMAM.

110.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yani viharati Pubbātāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tena kho
puna samayena Bhagavā tadāhu 'pośathē pannarase puṇṇaya

¹ So Si ; S^{tr} abhinandnū.

² So Si Bu ; S^{tr} Mahāpūṇyanāyās².

puṇṇamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto abbhokṣe ni-
siuno hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā tuṇḍibhūtaṁ tuṇḍibhūtam
bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā* bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisañ;
Asappuriso avaiñ bhavan ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave; atthānam etām, bhikkhave, anavakāso yañ asappuriso asappurisām jāneyya: Asappuriso ayāñ bhavañ ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, asappuriso sappurisām; Sappuriso ayāñ bhavañ ti?

No h' stari, bhante.

¹ Unlike Sr and Bu, Si does not repeat this word.

So Si Bu, S⁹ μ—jtvā.

byābhādhyā pī manteti;—evāñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisamanti hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso musāvādo¹ hoti, pisuññavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphap-palāpi hoti;—evāñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso pāññatipati hoti, adinmādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācāri hoti;—evāñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhi hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso evāñdiṭṭhi² hoti: Na 'tthi dinnan, na 'tthi yitthañ, na 'tthi hutaiñ, na 'tthi sukaṭaḍuñkāṭanaiñ kammānaiñ phalañ vipāko, na 'tthi ayañ loko, na 'tthi paro loko, m 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samaṇabrahmañā samuaggatā sammāpaṭipannā, ye imāñ ca lokaiñ parañ ca lokaiñ sayaiñ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti;—evāñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadiṭṭhi hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadānaiñ deti, asahatthā dānaiñ deti, acittikatvā³ dānaiñ deti, apavid-dhañ⁴ dānaiñ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaiñ deti;—evāñ kho, bhikkhave, asappuriso asappurisadānaiñ deti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, asappuriso evāñ asuddhanūmisamannāgato, evāñ asappurisabhatti, evāñ asappurisacinti, evāñ asappuri-samanti, evāñ asappurisavāco, evāñ asappurisakammanto, evāñ asappurisadiṭṭhi, evāñ asappurisadānaiñ dutvā kāy-assa bhedā param maraṇā yā asappurisānaiñ gati, tathā uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, asappurisānaiñ gati?—Nirayo vā tiracchāmayoni vā.

Jāneyya nu kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisati; Sappuriso ayan bhavañ ti?

¹ Si musāvādi.

² So S^{tr} here; S^{tr} infra and Si always evāñdiṭṭhiko.

³ So Bu; S^{tr} acintikatvā; Si acittim katvā.

⁴ So S^{tr} and Bu; Si apaviṭṭhath.

Evañ bhante.

Sādhu bhikkhave; thānam etam, bhikkhave, vijjati yañ sappuriso sappurisāñ jāneyya: Sappuriso ayāñ bhavan ti. Jāneyya pana, bhikkhave, sappuriso asappurisāñ: Asappuriso ayāñ bhavan ti?

Evañ bhante.

Sādhu, bhikkhave, etam pi kho, bhikkhave, thānam vijjati yañ sappuriso asappurisāñ jāneyya: Asappuriso ayāñ bhavan ti. Sappuriso, bhikkhave, saddhammasamannāgato hoti, sappurisabhatti hoti, sappurisacinti hoti, sappurisamanti hoti, sappurisavāco hoti, sappurisakammanto hoti, sappurisadiññhi hoti, sappurisadānaiñ deti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhviriyo hoti, upatthitasati hoti, paññavā hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso saddhammasamannāgato hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhatti hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappurisassa ye te samaya-brāhmañā saddhā birimanto ottappino bahussutā āraddhviriyā upatthitasatino paññavanto, tyessa mittā honti te sahāyā honti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisabhatti hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacinti hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev attabyābādhāya ceteti, na parabyābādhāya ceteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya ceteti: evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisacinti hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamanti hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso n' ev attabyābādhāya manteti, na parabyābādhāya manteti, na ubhayabyābādhāya manteti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisamanti hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso musāvādā paññivirato hoti, pisūñavācāya paññivirato hoti, pharusa-vācāya paññivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paññivirato hoti;—evañ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisavāco hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso pññātipātā paññivirato hoti, adinnādāñā

pativirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti;—evaih
kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisakammanto hoti. Kathañ
ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhi hoti? Idha,
bhikkhave, sappuriso evaīndūṭṭhi hoti: Atthi dīmān, atthi
yitṭham, atthi hutaih, atthi sukaṇḍukkaṭānaih kammānaih
phalañ vipāko, atthi ayanī loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā,
atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samayabrahmañ
sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imūñ ca lokaih parañ ca
lokanī sayamī abhiññā sacchikātvā pavedentiti;—evaih kho,
bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadiṭṭhi hoti. Kathañ ca,
bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānaih deti? Idha, bhikkhave,
sappuriso sakkacca dānaih deti, cittikatvā¹ dānaih
deti, parisuddham dānaih deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko dānaih deti;
—evaih kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso sappurisadānaih deti.
Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso evath saddhammasa-
man-² nāgato evaih sappurisabhattī evaih sappurisacintī evaih
sappurisamantī evaih sappurisavāco evaih sappurisakam-
manto evaih sappurisadiṭṭhi evaih sappurisadānaih datvā
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā yā sappurisānaih gati, tattha
uppajjati. Kā ca, bhikkhave, sappurisānaih gati?—
Devamahattatā³ vā manussamahattatā vā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

COLAPUNNAMASUTTAṄ * DASAMĀṄ

DEVADAHAVAGGO PATHAMO.

¹ S² here insert pe, omitting the following down to “ Sa kho so, bhikkhave, sappuriso,” inclusive. ² Si cittīñ katvā.
³ So Si Bu; S² devavambhattatā vā manussambhattatā vā;
⁴ S² devattatā vā manussattatā vā. ⁵ So Si Bu;
⁶ puruṇamāsas.

III.

Evan me sutam. Ekañca samiyam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yuñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārūpe. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te
bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Panñdo, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; mahāpañño, bhikkhave,*
Sāriputto; puthupañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; hāsupañño,^t
bhikkhave, Sāriputto; javanapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto;
tikkhapañño, bhikkhave, Sāriputto; nibbedhikapañño,
bhikkhave, Sāriputto. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, ajjhamañsam
anupadadhammavipassanāñ vipassi. Tatr' idam, bhikkhave,
Sāriputtassa anupadadhammavipassanāya hoti. Idha,
bhikkhave, Sāriputto vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi
dhammehi savitakkam savicārañ vivekajāñ pītisukham
pañhamajjhānāñ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca pañhamaj-
jhāne dhammā vitakko ca vicāro ca plti ca sukhañ ca citte
kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittāñ chando
adhimokkho viriyāñ sati upekhā manasiñkāro, tyāssa
dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñā
uppajjanti, vidiñā upañthalanti, vidiñā abbhaththaiñ gacchanti.
So evam pajānāti : Evam kira me dhammā abutvā
sambhonti, hutvā pativedentiti.^s So tesu dhammesu
anupāyo anapāyo ; unissito apañibaddho vippamutto
visamiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati ; So : Atthi
uttarāñ nissarañpan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev'⁺
assa hoti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, Sāriputto vitakkaviciñnañ
vūpasamā ajjhattaiñ sampasādanaiñ cetaso ekodibhāvarā

* S² has a lacuna from this point to ye on page 7, line 23.

* So Bu S² : Si hāsupañño. * Si Bu pativedentiti ; so some-

times S², which generally read pativedentiti. * So Si Bu

and (here) S² ; S² and (infra) S² anupayo. * So S² ; Bu

tovassa (?) ; Si tvev' assa, as S² once infra.

avitakkūn avicārañ samādhijāñ pitisukhañ dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca dutiyajjhāne dhammā sijhatta-sampasādo ca piti ca sukhañ ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyani sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhabhanti, vidiñ abbhathaiñ gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā abutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentiti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarin nissarañan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parini, bliukkhave, Sāriputto pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭusaiñvedeti, yan tañ ariyā acikkhanti: Upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti, tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ye ca tatiyajjhāne dhammā upekhā ca sukhañ ca sati ca sampajāññān ca citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyān upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhabhanti, vidiñ abbhathaiñ gacchanti. So evam pajānāti: Evañ kira 'me dhammā abutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentiti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamīyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarin nissarañan ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca parini, bliukkhave, Sāriputto sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadommanassānān atthagamā adukkhamasukhañ: upekhāsatipārisuddham catutthajjhānān upasampajja viharati. Ye ca catutthajjhāne dhammā upekhā adukkhamasukhā vedanā passi vedanā cetaso anābhogo sati pārisuddhi citte kaggatā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittam chando adhimokkho viriyān sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā vidiñ uppajjanti, vidiñ upaṭṭhabhanti,

viditā abbhathāni gacchanti. So evam̄ pajānāti: Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appatibaddho vippamutto visamiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarin̄ nissaranān̄ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

* Puma ca parati, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso rūpa-saññānāni samatikkamā paṭighasaññānāni atthagamā nānattassaññānāni amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaññāñcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākāsaññāñcāyatane dhammā ākāsaññāñcāyatanañsaññā ca citte kaggata ca phasso ca vedanā saññā cetanā cittaiḥ chando adhimokkho viriyaiḥ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhathāni gacchanti. So evam̄ pajānāti: Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti, hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appatibaddho vippamutto visamiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarin̄ nissaranān̄ ti pajānāti.* Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

Puma ca parati, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākāsaññāñcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Anantam̄ viññāṇan̄ ti viññāṇañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca viññāṇañcāyatane dhammā viññāṇañcāyatanañsaññā ca citte kaggata phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittaiḥ chando adhimokkho viriyaiḥ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavatthitā honti, tyāssa dhammā viditā uppajjanti, viditā upatthahanti, viditā abbhathāni gacchanti. So evam̄ pajānāti: Evaṁ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appatibaddho vippamutto visamiyutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So: Atthi uttarin̄ nissaranān̄ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t'ev' assa hoti.

[†] S^v repeat this paragraph.

[‡] S^v omit from evam̄ kira to here.

Puna ca paruñ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso viññānañ-cāyatanarūpiñ samatikkamā : Na 'tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. Ye ca ākiñcaññāyatane dhammā ākiñcaññāyatanañ ca cittā kaggratā ca phasso vedanā saññā cetanā cittañ chando adhimokkho viriyāñ sati upekhā manasikāro, tyāssa dhammā anupadavavathitā honti, tyāssa dhammā veditā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhabhanti, veditā abbhāthañ gacchanti. So evañ pajānāti : Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamī-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttarāñ nissaraṇāñ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paruñ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso ākiñ-caññāyatanañ samatikkamā nevasaññāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So tāya samāpattiyyā sato vutthabhati. So tāya samāpattiyyā sato vutthabhitvā ye dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamī-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Atthi uttarāñ nissaraṇāñ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā atthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Puna ca paruñ, bhikkhave, Sāriputto sabbaso nevasaññāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhāñ upasampajja viharati. Paññāya c' assa disvā āsavā parikkhīpā honti. So tāya samāpattiyyā sato vutthabhati. So tāya samāpattiyyā sato vutthabhitvā ye te dhammā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā te dhamme samanupassati : Evañ kira 'me dhammā ahutvā sambhonti hutvā pativedentīti. So tesu dhammesu anupāyo anapāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visamī-yutto vimariyādikatena cetasā viharati. So : Na 'tthi uttarāñ nissaraṇāñ ti pajānāti. Tabbahulikārā na 'tthi t' ev' assa hoti.

Yāñ kho tañ, bhikkhave, samuññā vadāmāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmūñ sīlasmūñ, vasippatto

pāramippatto ariyasmīni samādhismīni, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya saññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti,—Sāriputtam eva tañ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmīni sīlasmīni, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyasmīni samādhismīni, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyā paññāya, vasippatto pāramippatto ariyāya vimuttiyā ti.

Yañ kho tañ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammsadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti,—Sāriputtam eva tañ sammā vadamāno vadeyya : Bhagavato putto oraso mukhato jāto dhammajo dhammanimmito dhammadāyādo no āmisadāyādo ti.

Sāriputto, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena anuttaraiñ dhammacakkhuñ pavattitaiñ sammad eva unuppaavattetiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

ANUPADASUTTAṂ PATHAMĀM.

112.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayaraiñ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaiñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassā ārāne. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññaiñ byākaroti : Khiñā jāti vusitañ brahmacariyaiñ katañ karuṇiyaiñ nāparaiñ itthattāyāti pajānāmīti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitañ u' eva abhinanditabbañ nappaṭikkositabbañ ; anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā pañño puechitabbo : Cattāro 'me, āvuso. vohārā tena Bhagavatā jāmatā passatā arahatā sammā-sambuddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame cattāro. Dītthe dītthavāditā, sute sutavāditā, munte[†] mutavāditā, viññāte

[†] Si mutto, and (infra) munte.

viññātavāditā. Ime kho, āvuso, cattāro vohārā tena
 Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena
 sammad akkhātā. Kathañcā jānato pan' āyasmato kathañcā
 passato imesu catusu vohāresu anupādāya āsavehi cittai
 vimuttan ti? Khīnāsavāssa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato
 katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa
 parikkhiqabha vasamīyojanassa sammadāññāvimuttassa ayam
 anudhammo hoti veyyākaraniyā : Dīṭṭhe kho aham, āvuso,
 anupāyo anupāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto visam
 yutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharāmi; sute kho aham
 avuso—pe—mūte kho aham āvuso—pe—viññātē kho aham,
 āvuso, anupāyo anupāyo anissito appaṭibaddho vippamutto
 visam yutto vimariyādikatena cetasa viharāmi.—Evati kho
 me, āvuso, jānato evati passato imesu catusu vohāresu
 anupādāya āsavehi cittai vimuttan ti. Tassu, bhikkhave,
 bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañcā abhimanditabbāñcā anumodī¹
 tabbañcā ; Sādhūti bhāsitañcā abhimanditvā anumoditvā uttarīñ
 pañño pucchitabbo : Pañca kho ime, āvuso, upādānak-
 khandā tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā urahatā sammāsambu-
 ddhena sammad akkhātā. Katame pañca? Seyyathidam :
 rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho viññāyūpādānak-
 khando; ime kho, āvuso, pañc' upādānakkhandā tena Bhagavatā
 jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad
 akkhātā. Kathañcā jānato pan' āyasmato kathañcā passato
 imesu pañcasu pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittai
 vimuttan ti? Khīnāsavāssa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato
 katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parik-
 khīnabha vasamīyojanassa sammadāññāvimuttassa nūmu
 anudhammo hoti veyyākaraniyā :—Rūpañcā kho aham, āvuso,
 abalaiñcā virāgaiñcā anassāsikaiñcā vidiitvā ye rūpe upāyupādānā :

1 So Bu ("virāgan ti vigacehanasabbhāvath; anassāsikan ti
 anassāsavimhitam"); S^v virāgukām (S^v infra virāguṇākām)
 anassāsikām; Si virāgumatiñcā anassāsikan ti. * So S^v Bu;
 Si upādāyupādānā.

cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi; vedanāt kho aham āvuso—pe—saññam kho aham, āvuso—pe—sañkhāre kho aham, avuso—pe—viññānam kho aham, āvuso, abalam virāgam amassasikati; viditvā ye viññāne upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evam kho me, āvuso, jānato evam passato imesu pañcasu pādānakkhandhesu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam; Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarīñ pañho pucchitabbo: Cha—yimā, āvuso, dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad skhātā. Katamā cha? Paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāsadhātu viññāpadhātu: imā kho, āvuso, cha dhātuyo tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad skhātā. Katham jānato pan' āyasmato katham passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti? Khīṇ-savassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakaraṇiyassa ohitabhiāmssa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīyahavasaihyojanassa sammodāññavimuttassa ayum annidhammo hoti veyyākaraṇāya: Paṭhavīdhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchih, na ca paṭhavīdhātunissitam attānam; ye ca paṭhavīdhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi. Āpodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—tejodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—vāyodhātum kho aham, āvuso—pe—viññāpadhātum kho aham, āvuso, anattato upagacchih, na ca viññāpadhātunissitam attānam; ye ca viññāpadhātunissitā upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusayā, tesam khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittan ti pajānāmi.—Evam kho me, āvuso, jānato evam passato imāsu chasu dhātusu anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhā-

sitāni abhinanditabbāni anumoditabbāni; Sādhūti bhāsitañi abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarīñi pañño puechitabbo: Cha kho pan' imāñi, āvuso, ajjhattikāni bāhirāni āyatanañi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Katamāni cha?—Cakkhu c' eva rūpā ca, sotāni ca saddā ca, ghānañi ca gandhā ca, jivhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phottabbañi ca, mano ca dhammā ca;—imāñi kho, āvuso, cha ajjhuttikāni bāhirāni āyatanañi tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammad akkhātāni. Kathāni jānato pan' āyasmato kathāni passato imesu chasū ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuttan ti? Khipāsavassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vusitavato katakacanīyassa ohitabhārassa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhiṇabhaṇasāmyojanassa sammadaññāvimuttassa ayam anudhanmo hoti veyyākarapāya: Cakkhusmiñi, āvuso, rūpe cakkhuvīññāpe cakkhuvīññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tañhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhūmivesānusayā, tesāni khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittān ti pajānāmi. Sotasmiñi, āvuso, sadde sotaviññāpe; ghānasmiñi, āvuso, gandhe ghānaviññāpe; jivhāya, āvuso, rase jivhāviññāpe; kāyasmiñi, āvuso, phottabbe kāyavīññāpe; manovīññāpe manoviññāqvaviññātabbesu dhammesu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tañhā, ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhūmivesānusayā, tesāni khayā virāgā nirodhā cāgā paṭinissaggā vimuttam me cittān ti pajānāmi.—Evais kiñ me, āvuso, jānato evāñi passato imesu chasū ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anupādāya āsaveli cittāni vimuttan ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañi abhinanditabbāni anumoditabbāni; Sādhūti bhasitāni abhinanditvā anumoditvā uttarīñi pañño puechitabbo: Kathāni jānato pan' āyasmato kathāni passato imasmiñi ca saviññātāke kāye bahidhā ca sabbanimittesu ahīñkāramāññāñkāramāññānusayā¹ susamūhatā ti?

¹ So S^{tr} Bu: Si abhīñkāramāññāñkāramāññānusayā.

Khīpāsavasse, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno vasitavato katakaranfyassa chitabbārussa anuppattasadatthassa parikkhīpa-bhavasatiyojanassa samimadaññavimittassa ayam anu-dhammo hoti veyyākarapāya :—Pubbe kho ahaṁ, āvuso, agāriyabhūto¹ samāno aviddasno ahosirū; tassu me Tathāgato vā Tathāgatasāvakō vā dhammāni desesi; tūhami dhammāni sutyā² Tathāgate saddhāni paṭilabhiñ; so tema saddhāpaṭilabhera samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhī :—Sambādho gharā-vāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidañ sukarāni agāruṇi ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇyāni ekantaparisuddhāni sañkhaličhitāni brahmacariyāni caritāni; yamnāhāni kesamassutā ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā unagāriyāni pabbajeyyan ti. So kho ahañ, āvuso, aparena samayena appāñ vā bhogakkhandhāni pahāya mahantāni vā bhogakkhandhāni pahāya, appāñ vā nātiparivat-pāñ pahāya mahantāni vā nātiparivat-pāñ pahāya, kesamassutā ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā unagāriyāni pabbajī. So evañ pabbajito samāno bhikkhū-nāni sikkhāsājivasaññāpanno pāyātipāññāni pahāya pāyātipāññāni paṭivirato ahosirū, nibitadanjo nibitasatto lojjī dayāpanno sabbapāpabhbūtahitāññukampī vihāsim. Adinnādānāni pahāya adinnādānāni paṭivirato ahosirū dinnādāyī dinnapāññikāññī athenema snebilūtena attanā vihāsim. Abrahmacariyāni pahāya brahmacāri ahosirū āśicāri, virato methunā gāma-dhammā. Musāvādaññāni pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato ahosirū sauccavādi sauccasandho theto paccayiko avisainvāduko lokassa. Pisujāni vācaññāni pahāya pisujāpāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosirū, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesāññā bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesāññā akkhātā amūsāññā bhedāya; iti bhinnānaññāni vā sandhātā, sahitānaññāni vā anuppadātā, samaggakrāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakarapāññāni vācaññāni bhāsītā ahosirū. Pharusaññāni vācaññāni pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosirū, yā sā vācā nelā kappusukhā

¹ Si ag².
Vol. I. p. 179; &c.

pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakanṭā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiñ väcañ bhāsiñ ahosiñ. Samphappalāpāñ pahāya samphappaiāpā paṭivirato ahosiñ, kālavādī bhūta-vādī athavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, niddhānavatiñ väcañ bhāsiñ ahosiñ kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatiñ atthasamihitam. So bijagāmabhūtagāmiasamārambhā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Ekabhattiko ahosiñ rattūparato, paṭivirato vikālabhojanā. Naccagitatvādītavīśakadassanā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Mālāgandhavilepanadhārajanamayādānsvibhūsamāthānā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Jātarūparujatapaṭiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Āmakadhaññapaṭiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Āmsakamatī-sapatiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Itthikumārikapāṭiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Dāsidāssapatiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Ajelakapāṭiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Kukkuṭasū-karapaṭiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Hatthigavāssavañā-paṭiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Khettavatthupāṭiggañā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Düteyyapahiṇagamānānuyogā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Tulā-kūṭakamisakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Ukkotamavañc-ananikatisācivogā paṭivirato ahosiñ. Cheshanavadhabandhanaviparāmosa—ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato ahosiñ. So sañ-tuṭho ahosiñ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamīñ samā-dāy' eva pakkamīñ. Seyyathāpi nāmu pakkhī sakuno yena yen' eva deti sapattabhāro va deti, evam eva klo aham, āvuso, santuṭho ahosiñ kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena, yena yen' eva pakkamīñ, samādāy' eva pakkamīñ. So iminā ariyena silakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhatturā anavojjasukharī paṭisauvedesinī. So cakkhunā rūpāñ diavā na nimittaggāhi abosiñ nānubyarijanaggāli. Yato 'dīnikaraṇam' enāti cakkhundriyarp asaṅgutam vihurantañ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuñ, tassa saññavarāya

* So S^r; Si yatvādī.

paṭipajjini, rakkhiṁ cakkhundriyānī, cakkhundriye sañvārañ āpajjini. Sotena saddarūpi evitvā—pe—ghānema gandhanī ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaih sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbānī phusitvā—pe—manasā dhaumaih viññāya na nimittaggālī ahosiñ nānubayañjanaggālī. Yato 'dhikarapam enāti manindriyānī asatvutānī viharantañ abhijjhādamanussā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāsavayyamī, tassa sañvarāya patipajjini, rakkhiṁ manindriyam, manindriye sañvārañ āpajjini. So iminā ariyena indriyasañvarena samannāgato ajjhattānī abyāsekasnkhati paṭisathavedesiñ. So abhikkante paṭikante sampajānakārī ahosiñ, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī ahosiñ, samimijite * pasārite sampajānakārī ahosiñ, saṅghāṭipattacivaraḍhāraṇe sampajānakārī ahosiñ, asite pīte khāvite sāyite sampajānakārī ahosiñ, uceārupassāvakamme sampajānakārī ahosiñ, gate thite nisinne suttē jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī ahosiñ.

So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena indriyasañvarena samannāgato iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññemā samannāgato vivittānī senāsanānī bhājuñ aranānāt rukkhāmūlānī pabbatañ kandarañ girigu-hai susānam vanaspattiñ abbhokāsañ palālapuñjai. So pacchābhāttānī piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto mīśidūnī pullākañāñ ābhujitvā, upūnī kāyaih pañidhāya, parimukhānī satiñū upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhāni loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā vihāsiñ, abhijjhāya cittānī parisodhesiñ, byāpādāpadosānī pahāya abyāpannacitto vihāsiñ sabbapānabhūtahitānu-kampī, byāpādāpadosācittānī parisodhesiñ; thīnamiddhati pahāya vigatathīnamiddho vihāsiñ ālokasaññī suto sampajāno, thīnamiddhācittānī parisodhesiñ; uddhaccakukkuccaih pahāya anudelhato vihāsiñ ajjhattānī vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccācittānī parisodhesiñ; vicikicchām pahāya tiṇapavicikiecho vihāsiñ akathāñkathī, kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittānī parisodhesiñ.

* Si omits pe here et infra.

* So S⁴² Sl.

Ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya
dubbalikaraṇe vivic^c eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkamī savicārañ vivekajamī pītisukhañ paṭhamajjhānai
upasampaja vihāsim. Vitakkavicārānai vūpasamā ajjhatañ
sampaññānam cetuso ekodibhāvai, avitakkañ avicārañ
samādhijati pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānai upasampaja
vihāsim. Pītiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca vihāsim, sato ca
sampañño sukkañ ca kāyena pañsañvedesim, yan tañ ariyā
ñeikkhanti. Upekhañ satimā sukhavihāri ti tatiyajjhānai
upasampaja vihāsim. Sukhassa ca pahānā ñukkuhessa ca
pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānai attthagamā
adukkhamasukhañ upekhāsatipārisuddhitū estutthajjhānai
upasampaja vihāsim. Evañ samāhite citte parisuddhe
pariyodāte anañgane vigatūpalcilese mudubhūte kammaniye
tl̄te ñāñjappatte¹ āsavānai khayaññāya cittai abhinin-
nāmesim. So: Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim; Ayati
dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim; Ayam
dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim; Ayan duk-
khamirodthagāminī pañipadā ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim;
Ime āsavā ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim; Ayati āsavasamu-
dayo ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim; Ayan āsavanirodho
ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim; Ayan āsavanirodthagāminī
pañipadā ti yathābhūtañ abbhaññāsim. Tassa me evam
jānato evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittai vimuccittha,
bhayāsavā pi cittai vimuccittha, avijjāsavā pi cittai vimue-
citttha, vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti ñāpūñ alosi. Khiñā jāti,
vusitarū brahmacariyam, katanū karuñiyam, nāparatū itthat-
tayāti abbhaññāsim. Evañ klo me, āvuso, jānato evam
passato imupamī ca savitñāpake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbani-
mittesu shitikāramamīñkāramāñusayā susamūhatā² ti.
Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno Sādhūti bhāsitañ abhinanditvā
anumoditvā evam assa vacanīyo: Lābhā no, āvuso, sulad-

¹ Cf. Vol. II., p. 253 (note). S^{tr} here ñeija (as Vol. I. p. 182).

² So Si (cf. p. 32); S^{tr} sahata ti; S^{tr} salagata ti.

dhām no, āvuso, ye mayam¹ āyasmantari tādisati brahma-cārin passāmāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitan abhinandun ti.

CHABBISODHANASUTTAṂ * DUTIYĀṂ.

113.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassā ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sappurisadhammañ ca vo, bhikkhave, desissami asappurisadhammañ ca. Taṁ supātha sādhnakan manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso uccā kulā pabbajito hoti. So iti paṭisamācikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mī uccā kulā pabbajito: imē pan' aīnē bhikkhū na uccā kulā pabbajitā ti. So tāya uccākulmatāya attān² ukkatiiseti parañ vambheti.³ Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisamācikkhati: Na kho uccākulmatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā purikkhayāṁ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāṁ gacchanti; no ce pi uccā⁴ kulā pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuḍhanmapatipanno sāmicipatipanno anudham-

¹ So Si; S² omit ye mayam.

S² Chabbidhōḍhanas^a.

(sta.) S² vambheti. Cf. Vol. II. 43 anā 1 J. 191.

² So Bu (ter); Si Chavi^b;

S² and (sta.) S²; S² and

(sta.) S² make pi follow uccā here, but not infra.

imeārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañso ti. So patipadāti yeva antarāti karitvā tāya uccākulimatāya n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parāti vambheti. Ayāñ, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso mahākūlā pabbajito hoti—pe¹—hetṭhimanayena vitthāretabbai—; mahābhogakūlā pabbajito hoti; ujarabhogakūlā pabbajito hoti. So iti pañisanicikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ujārabhoga-kūlā pabbajito; ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na ujārabhogakūla pabbajitā ti. So tāya ujārabhogatāya attān' ukkañseti param vambheti. Ayāñ, pi bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave iti, pañisanicikkhati: Na kho ujārabhogatāya lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi ujārabhogakūla pabbajito hoti, so ca hoti dhammānuñhammapatiñpanno sāmicipatiñpanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañso ti. So patipadāti yeva antarāti karitvā tāya ujārabhogatāya n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parāti vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappurisoñāto hoti yasassi. So iti pañisanicikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhiñāto yasassi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū appaññātā * appesalñdhāti. So tenaññāttena² attān' ukkañseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, ussappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañisanicikkhati: Na khoññāttena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce piññāto hoti yasassi, so ca hoti dhammānuñhammapatiñpanno sāmicipatiñpanno anudhammacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañso ti. So patipadāti yeva antarāti karitvā tenaññāttena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parāti vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

¹ So S²; Si omits pe hetṭhimanayena v².
² So Si; S² ññāttena.

* Si appaññātā.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso läbhī hoti cīvara-piñḍapātāsenāsanagilānnapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. So iti paṭisaincikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi läbhī cīvarapiñḍapātāsenāsanagilānnapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, imo pan' aññe bhikkhū na läbhino cīvarapiñḍapātāsenāsanagilānnapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānan ti. So tena läbhena attān' ukkañseti parāñ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaincikkhati: Na kho läbhena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayān gacchanti, dosadhāmmā vā parikkhsyān gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayān gacchanti, no ce pi läbhī hoti cīvarapiñḍapātāsenāsanagilānnapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapatipanno sāmicipatipanno anudhammacārl, so tathā pujo so tathā pāsāniso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antaram karitvā tena läbhena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso bahussuto hoti. So iti paṭisaincikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi bahussuto, imo par' aññe bhikkhū na bahussutā ti. So tena bāhusaccena attān' ukkañseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaincikkhati: Na kho bāhusaccena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayān gacchanti, dosadhāmmā vā parikkhayān gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayān gacchanti, no ce pi bahussuto hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapatipanno sāmicipatipanno anudhammacārl, so tathā pujo so tathā pāsāniso ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antaram karitvā tena bāhusaccena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, asappuriso vinayadharo hoti. So iti paṭisaincikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi vinayadharo, imo pan' aññe bhikkhū na vinayadharā ti. So tena vinayadharattena attān' ukkañseti param vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaincikkhati: Na kho vinayadharattena

lobhadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, no ce pi vinayadharo hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmicipaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañso ti. So paṭipadañc yeva antarañ karitvā tena vinayadharattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vanibheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso dhammakathiko hoti. So iti paṭisarhcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi dhammakathiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na dhammakathikā ti. So tena dhammakathikattena attān' ukkañseti parañ vanibheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisanicikkhati: Na kho dhammakathikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti; no ce pi dhammakathiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmicipaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañso ti. So paṭipadañc yeva antarañ karitvā tena dhammakathikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vanibheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso āraññako hoti. So iti paṭisanicikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi āraññako, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na āraññakā ti. So tena āraññakattena attān' ukkañseti parañ vanibheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisanicikkhati: Na kho āraññakattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayai gacchanti; no ce pi āraññako hoti, so ca hoti dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmicipaṭipanno anudhammadacārī, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañso ti. So paṭipadañc yeva antarañ karitvā tena āraññakattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vanibheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso pañsukāliko hoti.

So iti paṭisaihcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi paññukūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na paññukūlikā ti. So tena paññukūlikattena attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaihcikkhati: Na kho paññukūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti; no ce pi paññukūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammāñudhammapatiñpanno sāmīcīpatiñpanno anudhammacāri, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena paññukūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso piññapātiko hoti. So iti paṭisanīcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi piññapātiko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na piññapātikā ti. So tena piññapātikattena attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisanīcikkhati: Na kho piññapātikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti; no ce pi piññapātiko hoti, so ca hoti dhammāñudhammapatiñpanno sāmīcīpatiñpanno anudhammacāri, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañño ti. So paṭipadañ yeva antarañ karitvā tena piññapātikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rukkhamūliko hoti. So iti paṭisaihcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi rukkhamūliko, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū na rukkhamūlikā ti. So tena rukkhamūlikattena attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisanīcikkhati: Na kho rukkhamūlikattena lobhadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā parikkhayāñ gacchanti; no ce pi rukkhamūliko hoti, so ca hoti dhammāñudhammapatiñpanno sāmīcīpatiñpanno anudhammacāri, so tattha pujo so tuttha pāsañño ti. So

paṭipadañc yeva antarañc karitvā tena rukkhamūlikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañc vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañc, bhikkhave, asappuriso sasāniko hoti—¹ pe—² abbhokāsiko hoti—pe—nesajiko hoti—pe—yathāsan-thatiko ³ hoti—pe—ekāsaniko ⁴ hoti. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi ekāsaniko, imme pan' aññe bhikkhū na ekāsanikā ti. So tena ekāsanikattena attān' ukkañseti parañc vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhuve, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Na lho ekāsanikattena lobhīñhamnā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, dosadhammā vā parikkhayañ gacchanti, mohadhammā vā purikkhayañ gacchanti; no ce pi ekāsaniko hoti, so ca hoti dhammāñudhammapaṭipanno sāñcīpaṭipanno am-
dhammacāri, so tattha pujo so tattha pāsañso ti. So paṭipadañc yeva antarañc karitvā tena ekāsanikattena n' ev' attān' ukkañseti na parañc vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañc, bhikkhave, asappuriso vivice' eva kāmehi vivice' akusalehi dhammehi savitakkamī savicārañ vivekajāñ pītisukhamī paṭhamajjhānañ upasampuja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ahañ kho 'mhi paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya lābhi, imme pan' aññe bhikkhū na paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya lābhīno ti.⁵ So tāya paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya attān' ukkañseti parañc vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Paṭhamajjhānasamāpattiya pi kho atumimayatās vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañc hoti aññathā ti. So

¹ Si omits pe here et infra. ² So S^{tr}; Si yathāsanthako. ³ Before ekāsaniko S^{tr} insert: Puna ca parañc, bhikkhave, asappuriso. ⁴ S^{tr} has a lacuna from this point down to vaggūnandi in Sutta No. 114 on page 48 line 10. (S^t has been copied for this lacuna.) ⁵ S^{tr} akammayatā (generally) and (sts.) akammayatā; Si agummayatā throughout; Bu: Atamayā ti. Tammayatā vuccati tañhā, Nittayhatā ti attho.

atamimayatañi yeva antarañi karitvā tāya pathamajjhāna-samāpattiya n' eva attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso vitakkavicārañatāñ vūpasamā ajjhatañ sampasñdananāñ cetaso ekodibhavāni avitakkaih avicārañi samādhijaiñ pītisukham dūtiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. So iti pañisaiñcikkhati: Abañ kho 'mhi catutthajjhānasamāpattiya läbhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū catutthajjhānasamāpattiya na läbhino ti. So tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti pañisaiñcikkhati: Catutthajjhānasamāpattiya pi kho atamimayatañ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atamimayatañ yeva antarañi karitvā tāya catutthajjhānasamāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso rūpasaññānañ samatikkamā pañighasaññānañ atthagamā nānattasaññānañ amanasikārā: Ananto äkāso ti äkāsañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti pañisaiñcikkhati: Abañ kho 'mhi äkāsañcāyatanañ samāpattiya läbhī, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū äkāsañcāyatanañ samāpattiya na läbhino ti. So tāya äkāsañcāyatanañ samāpattiya attān' ukkaiñseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca, bhikkhave, iti pañisaiñcikkhati: Äkāsañcāyatanañ samāpattiya pi kho atamimayatañ vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atamimayatañ yeva antarañi karitvā tāya äkāsañcāyatanañ samāpattiya n' ev' attān' ukkaiñseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso äkāsañcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Amantam viññāpan ti viññāpañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati. So iti pañisaiñcikkhati: Abañ kho 'mhi viññāpañcāyatanañ samāpattiya läbhī, ime pan' aññe

bhikkhū viññāṇaīcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā na lābhino ti. So tāya viññāṇaīcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Viññāṇaīcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya viññāṇaīcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā n' eva attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso sabbaso viññāṇaīcāyatanaśamāpattiyyā samatikkamā: Na 'tthi kiñeti: Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā labhi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā na lābhino ti. So tāya Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā n' eva attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, asappuriso Ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā nevasaññāñāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Aham kho 'mhi nevasaññāñāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā labhi, ime pan' aññe bhikkhū nevasaññāñāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā na lābhino ti. So tāya nevasaññāñāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā attān' ukkañseti parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Sappuriso ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisaiñcikkhati: Neva-saññāñāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā pi kho atammayatā vuttā Bhagavatā; yena yena hi maññanti tato tañ hoti aññathā ti. So atammayatañ yeva antarañ karitvā tāya neva-saññāñāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyyā n' eva attān' ukkañseti na parañ vambheti. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave; sappuriso sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanañcā samastikkamā saññāvedayitanirodhām upasampajja viharati, paññāya c'assa disvā āsavā parikkhayāpentī. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na kiñci maññati, na kuhīñei maññati,¹ na kenañci maññatī.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañcā abhinandun ti.

SAPPURISASUTTAṂ TATIYAM.

114.

² Evam me sntam. Ekāni samayañcā Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāñcā viharsti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikasse ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccañcassosuñi. Bhagavā etad avoca: Sevitabbāsevitabbāñcā vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyuñcā desissāmi. Tañ supātha sādhukathā manasikarotha, bhāsissāmiti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccañcassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Kāyasamācārañcā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāt kāyasamācārañcā; vacīsamācārañcā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāt vacīsamācārañcā; manosamācārañcā p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññāt manosamācārañcā; cittruppādañcā p' ahañ,³ bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca

¹ So Si; Bu kuhīñei na maññati. ² S³ omits in S³ extends to p. 48-1, 10 in this Sutta.
paññābhāñ.

³ The lacuna
S³ adds saññā-

aññamaññaih cittuppādaih. Saññāpatilābhāti p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaih saññāpatilābhāti. Dīttipatiññābhāti p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaih dīttipatiññābhāti. Attabhāvapatiññābhāti p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāni sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaih attabhāvapatiññābhāti.

Evañ vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantai etad avoca : Imassa kho aham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaih avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthaih ājānāmī —

"Kāyasamācārañ p' aham,¹ bhikkhave, duvidhema vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññaih kāyasamācārañ ti" — iti kho pan' etaih vuttaih Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etaih pañceca vuttañ? Yathārūpam, bhante, kāyasamācāramū sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaññhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaññhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathmārūpuñ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaññhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāññatipāti hoti, luddo lohitapāpi batapahate uviññho adayāpanno pāññabhūtesu.² Adinnādāyi kho puna hoti; yan tam parassa paravittūpakarapaiñ gāmagatañ vā araññagatañ vā, tam adinnāmī theyyasamikhātañ ādāta hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho puna hoti, yā tā mātūrakkhitā piturakkhitā³ + bhāturakkhitā⁴ bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassānikā saparidandā antamaso mālāgulapariikkhittā⁵ pi, tathārūpāsu cārittañ āpajjīta hoti. Evarūpāñ, bhante,

¹ S^v omit p' aham.
² Si adds mātāpiturakkhitā.

³ S^v prefixes sabba to pāññ.
⁴ S^v hero omit.
⁵ So S^v infra; S^v here mālāgulap. Si (and S^v once infra) mālāgulapariikkhittā.

kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadīhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathañhrūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadīhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco pāpātipātam pahāya pāpātipātā paṭivirato hoti, nibitadanjo nibitasattho lajī dayāpanmo sabbapūpa-bhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānañ pahāya adinuā-dānañ paṭivirato hoti, yan tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇam gāmagatañ vā araññagatañ vā tañ adinnam theyyasam-khātarū na' adāta hoti. Kāmesu micchācārañ pahāya kāmesu micchācārañ pativirato hoti, yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā nātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidānū antamaso mālāgolaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpāñ cārittañ na āpajitā hoti. Evarūpañ, bhante, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadīhanti.

"Kāyasamācārañ, p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam kāyasamācārañ ti" iti yan tañ vuttaiñ Bhagavatā idam etabu paṭicca vuttañ.

"Vacīsamācārañ p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññam vacīsamācārañ ti" iti kho pan' etan vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etan paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadīhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadīhanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathañhrūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadīhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco musāvādi hoti sabhāgato¹ vā parisāgato vā

¹ S^v read nā here, and omit infra. * So S^v and S^b infra;
Si sabhāgato, parisāgato and n—aggato.

ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato
vā abhinīto sakkhi² puṭṭho: Evam³ bho purisa yañi jānāsi
tañi vadēhitī. So ajānūñi vā āha Jānāmīti, jānūñi vā āha
Na jānāmīti; apassanūñi vā āha Pussāmīti, passanūñi vā āha Na
passāmīti, iti⁴ attahetu vā purabho vā ānisalcincikkhahetu
vā sampajānamusā bhāsītā hoti. Pisupāvāco⁵ kho pana
hoti, ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesāñi bhedāya, amutra
vā sutvā imesāñi akkhātā amūsanā bhedāya, iti samaggānam
vā bhettā⁶ bhinnāmūñi vā anuppādātā⁷ vuggārāmo vaggarato
vagganandi⁸ vaggakarapīñi vācath⁹ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusā-
vāco¹⁰ kho pana hoti; vā sā vācā ayḍakā kakkasā¹¹ parakaṭukā¹²
parābhīsajjani kodhasāmantā asamādhīsāñivattanikā, tathā-
rūpiñi vācāñi bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpi¹³ kho pana hoti
skālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī,
anidhānavatiñi¹⁴ vācāñi bhāsītā skālena anappadesati¹⁵ apari-
yantavatiñi anatthasāñhitati,—eyarūpañi, bhante, vacīsa-
mācārañi sevato akusalā dhammā abhivādīhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti.

Kathañurūpañi, bhante, vacīsamācārañi sevato akusalā
dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivādīhanti? Idha,
bhante, ekacco musāvādāñi pahāya musāvādā puṭṭivirato
hoti sabhāgato vā parisāgato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūga-
majjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhi
puṭṭho: Evam³ bho purisa, yañi jānāsi tañi vadēhitī: so
ujñāñāñi vā āha Na jānāmīti, jānāñi vā āha Na jānāmīti, apassanūñi vā āha Na passāmīti, passanūñi vā āha

¹ So Si; S⁹ omit these two words here, but not infra.

² So S¹; S¹ (and S⁸ infra) sakkhi; Si saṅkham.

³ So S⁹

and S⁸ once infra; Si eh' ambho; S⁸ once infra ehiambho.

⁴ Si omits it here, not infra. ⁵ So S¹ and infra S⁸; Si pisupāvāco.

⁶ So S⁸ infra; S⁹ bhedā; Si bhedata.

⁷ So Si and S⁸ infra; S⁹ uppādātā. ⁸ At this point
there ends the lacuna in S⁸ which began at p. 42 in No. 113.

⁹ So Si, S⁹ v—vācāñi. ¹⁰ So Si S¹; S⁸ vācāñi akakkasā.

¹¹ Si kaṭukā. ¹² So Si S¹ and S⁸ infra; S⁹ hers at—vācāñi.

¹³ Si anappadesati.

Passāmūti; iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti. Pisumati vācaṁ pahāya pisupñya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; ito sutvā na amūtra akkhātā imesari bhedāya, amūtra vā sutvā na imesari akkhātā amūsamā bhedāya; iti bhinnānai vā sandhātā sahitānai vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samaggunandī samaggakarapīn vācam bhāsitā hoti. Pharusañ vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kappasukhā pemaniyā¹ hadayaṅgamā pori bahujanākantā bahujanamānāpā tathārūpiñ vācam bhāsitā hoti. Samphappalāpāñ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti; kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vimayavādī niḍhānavatīñ vācam bhāsitā kālema sāpadesari pariyanavatīñ athasamīhitāñ. Eyarūpañ, bhante, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti.

"Vacīsamācārañ p' alañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmī sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c' aññamaññai vacīsamācārañ ti," iti yan tañ vuttai Bhagavatā ibam etazī paṭiceva vuttai.

"Manosamācārañ p' alañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmī sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c' aññamaññai manosamācārañ ti" iti kho pan' etazī vuttai Bhagavatā. Kih c' etazī paṭiceva vuttai? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarāpo manosamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evarāpo manosamācāro sevitabbo.

Kathañrūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Iliha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālī hoti: yan tañ parassa pūrvavittā-pakarapāñ tañ abhijjhitā² hoti: Aho vata yuñ parassa tañ mama assāti: Vyāpanuacitto kho pana hoti paduñṭhamā-

¹ S^v pemaniyā.

² So S^v Si; S^v abhijjhata.

saṅkappo : Ime sattā haññantu vā vajjhantu vā uechijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā ahesum vā ti ;¹ iti vā evarūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathañrūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti, yan tañ parassa parvittipakarapañ, tañ nābhijjhītā hoti : Aho vata yañ parassa tañ mama ussāti. Avyāpannacitto kho pana hoti appadutthananasamikappo : Ime sattā averā avyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānari pariharuntūti. Evarūpañ, bhante, manosamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti.

" Manosamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, dvividhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c' aññamaññañ manosamācārañ ti."² iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etair paticeca vuttam.

" Cittuppādañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, dvividhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññañ cittuppādañ ti"—iti kho pan' etair vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etair paticeca vuttam ? Yathāñpāñ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo cittuppādo na sevitabbo. Yathāñpāñ ca kho, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo cittuppādo sevitabbo.

Kathañrūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhālū hoti abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā vibarati, vyāpādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatena cetasā vibarati, vihesavā^{*} hoti vihesāsahagatena cetasā vibarati. Evarūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathañrūpañ, bhante, cittuppādañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti

¹ So Si; S* uechijjantu vā ahesum iti vā evarūpañ; S* uechijjantu vā mā vā ahesum iti vā iti evarūpañ. ^{*} So S*; Si vihesavā (bis).

kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha bhante ekacco ana-bhijjhälū hoti anabhijjhäsahagatena cetasā viharati, avyāpā-davā hoti avyāpādasahagatena cetasā viharati, avihesavā hoti avihesäsahagatena cetasā viharati. Evarūpānī, bhante, cittuppādaiḥ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Cittuppādān p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c' aññamaññānū cittuppādān ti”—iti yan tanū vuttam Bhagavatā idam etān paṭicca vuttam.

“Saññāpaṭilābhān p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ ca aññamaññānū saññāpaṭilābhān ti”—iti kho pan' etān vuttam Bhagavatā. Kūn c' etān paṭicca vuttam? Yathārūpānī, bhante, saññā-paṭilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpānī ca kho, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo saññāpaṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathārūpānī, bhante, saññā-paṭilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco abhijjhälū hoti abhijjhäsahagatāya saññāya viharati, vyapādavā hoti vyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, vihesavā hoti vihesäsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpānī, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco anabhijjhälū hoti anabhijjhäsahagatāya saññāya viharati, avyāpādavā hoti avyāpādasahagatāya saññāya viharati, avihesavā hoti avihesäsahagatāya saññāya viharati. Evarūpānī, bhante, saññāpaṭilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti.

“Saññāpaṭilābhān p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi, tañ c' aññamaññānū saññāpaṭilābhān ti”—iti yan tanū vuttam Bhagavatā idam etān paṭicca vuttam.

"Ditthipatilābhān p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññān ditthipatilābhān ti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam pañceca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ditthipatilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo ditthipatilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ditthipatilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo ditthipatilābho sevitabbo. Kathañrūpañ, bhante, ditthipatilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaniditthiko hoti: Na 'tthi dinnañ na 'tthi yitthañ, na 'tthi hutam na 'tthi sukaṭadukkatañnañ kammānañ phalāñ vipāko, na 'tthi ayāñ loko na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na 'tthi loke samanubrāhmaṇā sammaggatañ sammāpañipannā ye imāñ ca lokāñ parañ ca lokāñ sayāñ abhiññā saechikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpañ, bhante, ditthipatilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathañrūpañ, bhante, ditthipatilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti? Idha, bhante, ekacco evaniditthiko hoti: Atthi dinnañ atthi yitthañ, atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkatañnañ kammānañ phalāñ vipāko, atthi ayāñ loko atthi paro loko, atthi mātā atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samanubrāhmaṇā sammaggatañ sammāpañipannā ye imāñ ca lokāñ parañ ca lokāñ sayāñ abhiññā saechikatvā pavedentīti. Evarūpañ, bhante, ditthipatilābhān sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti.

"Ditthipatilābhān p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññān ditthipatilābhān ti" iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam pañceca vuttam.

"Attabhāvapatiñlābhān p' aham, bhikkhave, duvidhena sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññān attabhāvapatiñlābhān ti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam pañceca vuttam? Yathārūpañ, bhante, atta-

bhāvapatiṭilābhānī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo attabhāvapatiṭilābho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, attabhāvapatiṭilābhānī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo attabhāvapatiṭilābho sevitabbo. Kathainrūpañ, bhante, attabhāvapatiṭilābhānī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Savyāpajjhānī,¹ bhante, attabhāvapatiṭilābhānī abhinibbatayato² aparimitthitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathainrūpañ, bhante, attabhāvapatiṭilābhānī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti? Ayyāpajjhānī, bhante, attabhāvapatiṭilābhānī abhinibbatayato² parimitthitabhāvāya akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti. "Attabhāvapatiṭilābhānī p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññai attabhāvapatiṭilābhānī ti" iti yan tañ vuttamī Bhagavatā idam etaih paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhöttena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evamī vitthārena atthañ ājānāmīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā saṅkhöttena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evamī vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

"Kāyasamācārañ p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi tañ c' aññamaññai kāyasamācārañ ti" iti kho pan' etaih vuttañ mayā.³ Kiñ c' etaih paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, Sāriputta, kāyasamācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo kāyasamācāro sevitabbo.

* So Bu S¹; S² savyāpajjhānī; Si byāpajjhānī.
Si (bis) abhinibbatassā yato.

* So S²;
+ S² add pi.

Kathāññūpanī, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipāṭī hoti luddo lohitapāṭī hatapahate nivittiḥ adayāpanno pāṇabhbūtesu. Adinnādāyi kho pana hoti; yan tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇānī gāmagataṇī vā araññagataṇī vā, tañ adinnāni theyyasamkhātaih ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācārī kho pana hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā fātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguļaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittaih āpajjītā hoti. Evarūpanī, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇī sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti. Kathāññūpanī, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco pāṇātipāṭītai pahāya pāṇātipāṭī pativirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasatto lojjī dayāpanno sabba-pāṇabhbūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā pativirato hoti; yan tañ parassa paravittūpakaraṇānī gāmagataṇī vā araññagataṇī vā, tañ adinnāni theyyasamkhātam na¹ ādātā hoti. Kāmesu micchācāraṇī pahāya kāmesu micchācārī pativirato hoti; yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā fātirakkhitā sassāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguļaparikkhittā pi, tathārūpasu cārittai na āpajjītā hoti. Evarūpanī, Sāriputta, kāyasamācāraṇī sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti. "Kāyasamācāraṇī p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmī sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pī tañ e' aññamaññānī kāyasamācāraṇ ti" iti yan tañ vuttaih mayā idam etaih paṭicca vuttai.

"Vacīsamācāraṇī p' ahañ, bhikkhave,² duvidhena

¹ So Si; S^{tr} omit here.

² So Si; S^{tr} Sāriputta, as generally hereafter.

After bhikkhave Si continues—
pe—manosamācāraṇī p' ahañ, bhikkhave. Cittuppādaṇī p' ahañ, bhikkhave. Saññāpaṭilābhāmī, p' ahañ, bhikkhave. Dīptipāṭilābhāmī, p' ahañ, bhikkhave. Attabhāvapaṭilābhāmī p' ahañ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmī (ac. in extenso).—S^{tr} recite in foll.

vadāmi sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pī tañ c' aññamaññāsi
vacīsamācārañ ti" iti kho pan' etair vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c'
etair paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpan, Sāriputta, vacīsamā-
cārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dham-
mā parihāyanti, evarūpo vacīsamācāro na sevitabbo. Yathā-
rūpan ca kho, Sāriputta, vacīsamācārañ sevato akusalā
dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evarūpo
kāyasamācāro sevitabbo. Kathārūpan, Sāriputta, vacī-
samācārañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā
dhammā parihāyanti? Idha, Sāriputta, ekacco musāvādi
hoti sabhāgato vā . . . (dc. as above page 47, last line,
to page 53 line 15) . . . "Attabhāvapatiñlabbhān p' ahañ,
bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pī asevitabbam
pi tañ c' aññamaññāni attabhāvapatiñlabbhan ti" iti yan-
tuñ vuttañ mayā idah etair paṭicca vuttañ.

Inassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa¹
evam vitthārena attho datthabho.

Cakkhuviññeyyān rūpān p' ahañ, Sāriputta,² duvi-
dhena vadāmi sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pī; sotaviññeyyān
saddān p' ahañ. Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam
pī asevitabbam pī; ghānaviññeyyān gandharān p' ahañ.
Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pī;
jivhāviññeyyān casān p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi
sevitabbam pī asevitabbam pī; kāyaviññeyyān phoṭṭhabbān
p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pī
asevitabbam pī; manoviññeyyān dhammarān p' ahañ.
Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pī asevitabbam
pī.

Evan vutte ḥyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavatān etad
avoca: Inassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatū sañkhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam vitthārena
attham aññāni:—

"Cakkhuviññeyyān rūpān p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvi-

¹ Si adds vitthārena attham avibhattassa.
² bhikkhave before Sāriputta.

² S^{kr} insert

dhera vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam piti " iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpañ cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evarūpañ cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ sevitabbam. " Cakkhuviññeyyañ rūpañ p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam piti" iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.¹

" Sotaviññeyyañ saddam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam piti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, sotaviññeyyañ saddam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, sotaviññeyyañ saddam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo. " Sotaviññeyyañ saddam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam piti" iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

" Ghānaviññeyyañ gandham p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam piti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam Bhagavatā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandham sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

¹ Si continues:—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo sotaviññeyyo saddo sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo gh. g. sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo rasō na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo [raso] sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyavīñeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo.—pe—evarūpo kāyavīñeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo.—pe—Manoviññeyyañ dhammam p' aham (æc. in full).

evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evarūpo ghānaviññeyyo gandho sevitabbo. "Ghānaviññeyyañ gandhañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etan paṭicca vuttañ.

Jivhāviññeyyañ rasam p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etan vuttam Bhagavatā. Kīn c' etan paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasam sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, jivhāviññeyyañ rasam sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evarūpo jivhāviññeyyo raso sevitabbo. "Jivhāviññeyyañ rasam p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etan paṭicca vuttañ.

"Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbāñ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etan vuttam Bhagavatā. Kīn c' etan paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbāñ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo na sevitabbo. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbāñ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti, evarūpo kāyaviññeyyo phoṭṭhabbo sevitabbo. "Kāyaviññeyyañ phoṭṭhabbāñ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etan paṭicca vuttañ.

"Manoviññeyyañ dhammañ p' ahāñ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan' etan vuttam Bhagavatā. Kīn c' etan paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, manoviññeyyañ dhammañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaddhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti,

evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo na sevitabbo. Yathā-rūpañ ca kho, bhante, manoviññeyyam dhammam sevato akusalā dhammā pariññayanti kusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti, evarūpo manoviññeyyo dhammo sevitabbo. " Manoviññeyyam dhammam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttam Bhagavatā idam etaiñ paticca vuttam.

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante,¹ Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evañ vitthārena attham ājānāmūti.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta; sādhu kho tvañ, Sāriputta, imassa mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi.

"Cakkhuviññeyyam rūpam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti kho pan etaiñ vuttam mayā. Kñ c' etaiñ paticca vuttam? Yathā-rūpañ . . . (etc. as above). . . . " Manoviññeyyam dhammam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti" iti yan tañ vuttam mayā idam etaiñ paticca vuttam.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā sañkhittena bhāsitassa evañ vitthārena attho datthabho.

Civaram p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; piñdapātam p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; senasanañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; gāmañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nigamañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; nagarañ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; janapadāñ p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pi; pñgalan p' ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti.

¹ S^{ms} omit bhante.

Evañ vatte ñayasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantai etad avoca : Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā samikhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmī :—

“ Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti kho pan’ etaih vuttañ Bhagavatā. Kiñ o’ etaih paṭiceca vuttañ ? Yathārūpañ, bhante, cīvarañ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpajī cīvarañ na sevitabbam. Yathārūpañ ca kho, bhante, cīvarañ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpajī cīvarañ sevitabbam. “ Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam pīti ” iti yan tañ vuttañ Bhagavatā idam etaih paṭiceca vuttañ.

“ Pindapatañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi etaih paṭiceca vuttañ.

“ Senāsanañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi etaih paṭiceca vuttañ.

“ Gāmāñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etaih paṭiceca vuttañ.

“ Nigamāñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etaih paṭiceca vuttañ.

“ Nagarāñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etaih paṭiceca vuttañ.

“ Janapadañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etaih paṭiceca vuttañ.

“ Puggalāñ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, . . . etaih paṭiceca vuttañ.”

Imassa kho ahañ, bhante, Bhagavatā, samikhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa evañ vitthārena atthañ ājānāmī.

Sādu sādu, Sāriputta ; sādu kho tvari, Sāriputta, imassa mayā samikhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānāsi.

“ Cīvarañ p’ ahañ, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevi-

tabbam pi asevitabbam piti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etan paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpāt, Sāriputta, cīvaraṁ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivadḍhanti . . . idam etan paṭicca vuttañ.

"Piṇḍāpātam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam piti" iti kho pan' etam vuttam mayā. Kiñ c' etam paṭicoa vuttañ? . . . idam etan paṭicca vuttañ.

Senāsanam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam asevitabbam piti—pe—evarūpāt senāsanam na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpāt senāsanam sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo gāmo na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo gāmo sevitabbo—pe—evarūpani nagarañ na sevitabbam—pe—evarūpani nagarañ sevitabbam—pe—evarūpo janapado na sevitabbo—pe—evarūpo janapado sevitabbo—pe—. "Pug. galam p' aham, Sāriputta, duvidhena vadāmi sevitabbam pi asevitabbam piti" iti kho pan' etan vuttañ mayā. Kiñ c' etan paṭicca vuttañ? Yathārūpam, Sāriputta, . . . idam etan paṭicca vuttañ.

Imassa kho, Sāriputta, mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo.

Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, khattiyaṁ imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ajāneyyam, sabbosānam¹ p' assa khattiyanam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, brāhmaṇam—pe—vessā—pe—sabbe pi ce, Sāriputta, suddā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ajāneyyam, sabbosānam² p' assa suddānam dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako ce pi, Sāriputta, loko samārako sabbrahmako sassamaṇabrahmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā imassa mayā saṅkhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ajāneyyam, sadevakassa lokaessa samārakassa sabbrahmakassa sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyati.

¹ So all MSS.
Sāriputta before vassā.

² Si omits pe and adds sabbe pi ce

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsītāni abhinanditī.

SEVITARBA-ASEVITABBRASUTTAṂ¹ CATUTTHAM.

115.

Evaṁ me sutām. Ekaṁ samayān Bhagavā Sāvatthiyān viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bbadante tīte bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Yāni kānicī, bhikkhave, bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Seyyathāpi, bhikkave, mūjāgārā vā tūjāgārā vā² aggimukko³ kūṭāgārāni pi dahati⁴ ullittāvalittāni nivātāni⁵ plussitaggalāni phutavātāpānāni,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yāni kānicī bhayāni uppajjanti, sabbāni tāni bālato uppajjanti no pañditato; ye keci upaddavā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato; ye keci upasaggā uppajjanti, sabbe te bālato uppajjanti no pañditato. Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappatibhayo bālo, appatibhayo pañdito: sa-upaddavo bālo, anupaddavo pañdito; sa-upasaggo bālo, anupasaggo pañdito. Na 'tthi, bhikkhave, pañditato bhayāni, na 'tthi pañditato upaddavo, na 'tthi pañditato upasaggo. Tasmātila, bhikkhave, pañdita bhavissāma vīmatisakā ti⁶; evaṁ hi vo bhikkhave, sikkhitabban ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Sevitabbāsevitabbasuttam; S² Sevitabbasuttam.

² So Si Bu; S² n—ro vā i—ro vā. ³ So S²; Si aggimutto.

⁴ So S²; Si dahati. ⁵ Si omits here. Cf. Vol. II, p. 8.

⁶ Si bhavissāmāti, omitting vīmatisaka.

Evarū vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaih etad avoca :—Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇsako ti alāñ vacanāyāti?

Yato kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu, dhātukusalō ca hoti āyantānakusalō ca hoti paṭiccasamuppādakusalō ca hoti thānāṭṭhānakusalō ca hoti, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṇḍito bhikkhu vīmaṇsako ti alāñ vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, bhikkhu dhātukusalō ti alāñ vacanāyāti?

Aṭṭhārasa kho imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo :—Cakkhudhātu, rūpadhātu, caikkhuvīññāṇadhātu; sotadhātu, saddadhātu, sotaviñññāṇadhātu; ghānadhātu, gandhadhātu, ghānaviññāṇadhātu; jivhādhātu, rasadhātu, jivhāviññāṇadhātu; kāyadhātu, phottabhadhātu, kāyavīññāṇadhātu; manodhātu, dhammādhātu, manoviññāṇadhātūti. Imā kbo, Ānanda, aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāñ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāñ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu, vāyodhātu, tejodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāp-adhātu. Imā kbo, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāñ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāñ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Sukha-dhātu, dukkhudhātu, somanassadhātu, domanassadhātu, upekhādhātu, avijjādhātu. Imā kbo, Ānanda, cha dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāñ vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alāñ vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Cha-y-imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo: Kāma-dhātu, nekkhammadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, avyāpādadhātu,

vibesādhātu,¹ avibesādhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pi pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Tisso imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Kāma-dhātu, rūpadhātu, arūpadhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, tisso dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Siyā pana, bhante, añño pariyāyo yathā dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti?

Siyā, Ānanda. Dve imā, Ānanda, dhātuyo : Sañkhata ca dhātu asañkhata ca dhātu. Imā kho, Ānanda, dve dhātuyo yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā pi kho, Ānanda, dhātukusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, āyatanausalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti?

Cha kho pan' imāni, Ānanda, ajjhattikabāhirāni āvatanāni : Cakkhuñ² c' eva rūpañ ca, sotāñ ca saddo ca, ghānuñ ca gandho ca, jīvhā ca rasā ca, kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbo ca, mano ca dhāmmā ca. Imāni kho, Ānanda, cha³ ajjhattikabāhirāni āvatanāni yato jānāti passati, ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, āyatanausalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, paṭiccasamuppādakusalō bhikkhūti alām vacanāyāti?

Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu evanī jānāti. Imasmīni sati, idatū hoti; imass' uppādā idam uppajjati: imasmīni asati, idam na hoti; imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati;—yadidam avijjāpaccayā sañkhārā, sañkhārapaccayā viññānam, viññānapaccayā nāmarūpam, nāmarūpapaccayā saññāyatani, saññāntamapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṁ, upādānapaccayā

¹ So S⁴; Si vibhimsādhātu and avibhimsādhātu. ² So S⁴; Si cakkhu. ³ S⁴ omit cha.

bhavo, bhavapaccaya jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmarañam soka-paridevadukkhadomamassupāyāsā samibhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhaakkhandhassa samudayo hoti—avijjāya tveva¹ nsesavirāgamirodhā sañkhāramirodhō, sañkhāramirodhā viññāpanirodhō, viññāpanirodhā nāmarūpanirodhō, nāmarūpanirodhā sañyatatananirodhō, sañyatatananirodhā phassanirodhō, phassanirodhā vedanānirodhō, vedanānirodhā tanhānirodhō, tanhānirodhā upādānanirodhō, upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhō, bhavanirodhā jatinirodhō, jatinirodhā jarāmarañam soka-paridevadukkhadomamassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhaakkhandhassa nirodhō hoti. Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, paṭiccasamuppādakusalō bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti.

Kittāvatā pana, bhante, thānātthānakusalo bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti?

Idh², Ānanda, blñkkim : Atthānam etarū anavakāso yañ dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci sañkhāram niccato upagaccheyya, n' etam thānam vijjatiti pajānāti ; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puthujjano kiñci sañkhāram sukhato upagaccheyya, n' etam thānam vijjatiti pajānāti ; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo kiñci dhammañ attato³ upagaccheyya, n' etam thānam vijjatiti pajānāti ; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puthujjano kiñci dhammañ attato upagaccheyya thānam etam vijjatiti pajānāti ; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātarāñ jivitā voropeyya, n' etam thānam vijjatiti pajānāti ; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puthujjano mātarāñ jivitā voropeyya, thānam etam vijjatiti pajānāti ; Atthānam etam anavakāso yañ

¹ So Si; S^r avijjāyave; S^r avijjāyantey.

² So Si; S^r attano.

dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitarañ jīvitā voropeyya—pe¹—
 arahantañ jīvitā voropeyya—pe—; Atṭhānam etam anava-
 kuso yañ dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo duṭṭhacitto Tathāgatassa
 lohitau uppādeyya, n' etam thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puthujjano duṭṭhacitto
 Tathāgatassa lohitau uppādeyya, thānam etam vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Atṭhānam etam anavakuso yañ dīṭṭhisampanno
 puggalo saṅghai bhindeyya, n' etam thānañ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puthujjano saṅ-
 ghai bhindeyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam
 etam anavakāso yañ dīṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññam
 Satthārañ uddiseyya, n' etam thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puthujjano aññam Satthā-
 rañ uddiseyya, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam
 etam anavakāso yañ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto
 Sammāsambuddhañ apubbati acarimāñ uppajjeyvūñ, n'
 etam thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānam ca kho etam
 vijjati yañ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahant Sammāsam-
 buddho uppajjeyva, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam
 etam anavakāso yañ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājuno cakk-
 vatīmo² apubbati acarimāñ uppajjeyvūñ, n' etam thānañ
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ ekissā
 lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavatti³ uppajjeyva, thānam etam
 vijjatīti pajānāti; Atṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi
 araham assa Sammāsambuddho, n' etam thānañ vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam vijjati yañ puriso arabam
 assa Sammāsambuddho, thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti;
 Atṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi rājā assa cakkavatti,
 n' etam thānañ vijjatīti pajānāti; Thānañ ca kho etam
 vijjati yañ puriso rājā assa cakkavatti, thānam etam vijjatīti
 pajānāti; Atṭhānam etam anavakāso yañ itthi Sakkattam

¹ Si addis: n' etam thānam vijjatīti pajānāti. Thānañ ca kho
 etam vijjati yañ puthujjano pitaram jīvitā voropeyya. ² Si
 addis: thānam etam vijjatīti pajānāti. ³ So Si; S² c-i.
 * Si: e—i always.

kareyya,¹ n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī pajānāti; Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati yañ puriso Sakkattam̄ kareyya, thānam̄ etam̄ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam̄ etam̄ anavakāso yañ itthi Mārattam̄ kareyya, n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī pajānāti; Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati yañ puriso Mārattam̄ kareyya, thānam̄ etam̄ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam̄ etam̄ anavakāso yañ itthi Brahmattam̄ kareyya, n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī, pajānāti; Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati yañ puriso Brahmattam̄ kareyya, thānam̄ etam̄ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam̄ etam̄ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī pajānāti; Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati yañ kāyaduccaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam̄ etam̄ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam̄ etam̄ anavakāso yañ vaciduccaritassa—pe²—yañ manoduccaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī pajānāti; Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī pajānāti; Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati yañ kāyasucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam̄ etam̄ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam̄ etam̄ anavakāso yañ vacisucaritassa—pe²—yañ manosucaritassa anīṭho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī pajānāti; Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati yañ manusucaritassa iṭṭho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya, thānam̄ etam̄ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam̄ etam̄ anavakāso yañ kāyaduccaritasa-maṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param̄ marapā sugutim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ uppajjeyya, n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī pajānāti; Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati yañ kāyaduccari-

¹ Si reads kareyya and continues: Mārattam̄ kareyya; Brahmattam̄ kareyya n' etam̄ thānai vijjatī pajānāti. Thānāñ ca kho etam̄ vijjati, yañ puriso Sakkattam̄ kareyya, Mārattam̄ kareyya, Brahmattam̄ kareyya, thānam̄ etam̄ (ac.). ² Si omits.

tasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyāḥ duggatī vinipātāḥ nirayaḥ uppajjeyya, thānam etāḥ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etāḥ anavakāso yaḥ vacūuccaritasamaṅgi — pe — yaḥ manoduccarita-samaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatiḥ saggatī lokāḥ uppajjeyya, n' etāḥ thānaḥ vijjatī pajānāti; Thānaḥ ca kho etāḥ vijjati yaḥ manoduccarita-samaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyāḥ duggatī vinipātāḥ nirayaḥ uppajjeyya, thānam etāḥ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etāḥ anavakāso yaḥ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyāḥ duggatī vinipātāḥ nirayaḥ uppajjeyya, n' etāḥ thānaḥ vijjatī pajānāti; Thānaḥ ca kho etāḥ vijjati yaḥ kāyasucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatiḥ saggatī lokāḥ uppajjeyya, thānam etāḥ vijjatī pajānāti; Aṭṭhānam etāḥ anavakāso yaḥ vacūuccaritasamaṅgi — pe — yaḥ manosucari-tasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā apāyāḥ duggatī vinipātāḥ nirayaḥ uppajjeyya, n' etāḥ thānaḥ vijjatī pajānāti; Thānaḥ ca kho etāḥ vijjati yaḥ manosucaritasamaṅgi tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatiḥ saggatī lokāḥ uppajjeyya, thānam etāḥ vijjatī pajānāti. — Ettāvatā kho, Ānanda, thānāṭṭhānakusalo bhikkhūti alāni vacanāyāti.

Evari vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantuḥ etad avoca: Acehāriyāḥ, bhante; abbhūtaṁ, blante. Konāmo āyāḥ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ti?

Tasmātiha tvañ, Ānanda, īmāñ dhammapariyāyāñ Bahudhātuko ti pī nañ dhārehi, Catupariyāṭo ti pī nañ dhārehi, Dhammādāso ti pī nañ dhārehi, Amatadundubhīti pī nañ dhārehi, Anuttaro Saingāmavijayo ti pī nañ dhārehiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditī.

116.

Evam me sutam. Ekaññ samayam Bhagavā Rājagaho
viharati Isigilismīn pabbate. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū¹
āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhaga-
vato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Passatha no
tumhe, bhikkhave, etam Vehhāram pabbatan ti?

Evaññ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhuve, Vehhārassa pabbatassa aññā
va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe,
bhikkhave, etam Paññavati pabbatan ti?

Evaññ, bharite.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Paññavassa pabbatassa aññā
va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe,
bhikkhave, etam Vepullam pabbatan ti?

Evaññ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Vepullassa pabbatassa aññā
va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe,
bhikkhave, etam Gijjhakūṭam pabbatan ti?

Evaññ, bhante.

Etassa pi kho, bhikkhave, Gijjhakūṭassa pabbatassa
aññā va samaññā ahosi aññā paññatti. Passatha no tumhe,
bhikkhave, imani Isigili pabbatan ti?

Evaññ, bhante.

Imassa² kho, bhikkhave, Isigiliassa pabbatassa esā va
samaññā ahosi esā paññatti.

Bhūtāpabbaj, bhikkhave, pañca Paccekabuddhasāti
imasmīn Isigilismīn pabbate ciranivāśino ahesuṁ. Te
imāññ pabbatarū pavasantā dissanti paviṭṭhā na dissanti.
Tam enāñ manussā disvā evam āharisu: Ayam pabbato
ime isī gilatiti Isigili Isigli tveva samaññā udapādi. Ācik-
khissāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhāmūnī nāmāni; kittiyis-
sāmi, bhikkhave, Paccekabuddhānāmī nāmāni; desissāmi,

¹ Si adds pi.

bhikkhave. Paccekabuddhānam nāmāni. Tati supātha, sādhukāni manasikarotha; bhāsiśāmlī.

Evañcī bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Ariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho' imasmīn Isigilismīn pabbate ciranivāśi ahosi: Upariṭṭho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Tagarasikhi nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Yasassi nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Sudassano nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Piyadasī nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Gandhāro nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Piñdolo nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Upāsabho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Nitho^a nāmu, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Tatho nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Sutavā nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi; Bhāvitatto nāma, bhikkhave, paccekabuddho imasmīn Isigilismīn ciranivāśi ahosi.

Ye sattasārā anighā nirāsā paccekam ev' ujjagamūni
subodhīni,

Tesāñcī visallānahi naruttamānatā nāmāni me kittayato
sunātha.

Ariṭṭho Upariṭṭho Tagarasikhi Yasassi Sudassano Piyadasī
ca buddho
Gandhāro Piñdolo Upāsabho ca Nitho Tatho Sutavā
Bhāvitatto

* S^r Si throughout the following prose passage read paccekabuddho; supra et infra paccekab.

^a Si Nitho.

Sumbho Subbo Methulo Att̄hamo ca Athassumegho Anigho
 Sudātho
 Paccekabuddhā bhayanettikhīnā Hiṅgū ca Hiṅgo ca mahā-
 mubhāvā
 Dve Jālīno munino Att̄hako ca atha Kosalo buddho atho
 Subāhu
 Upanemī so Nemi so Santacitto sacco tatho virijo pandito
 ca
 Kājūpakājā Vijito Jito ca Añgo ca Pañgo ca Gutijito[†] ca.
 Passi jahī[‡] upadhiñ dukkhamūlāñ Aparājito Māravalañ
 ajesi.
 Satthā Pavattā Sarabhañgo Lomabāñso Uccāngamāyo
 Asito Āñśavo
 Manomayo mānacchido ca Bandhumā Tadādhinutto vi-
 malo ca ketumā
 Ketutibarāgo ca Mātañgo Ariyo ath' Accuto Accutugāma-
 byāmako
 Sumanāgalo Dañbilo Supatiññito Asayho Khomābhīrato ca
 Sorato
 Durannayo Sanigho atho pi Ujjayo aparo muni[§] Sayho
 anomanikkhamo
 Ānanda-Nando Upamando dvādasa Bhāradvājā[¶] antimade-
 hadhārī
 Bodhi-Mahānāmo atho pi uitaro kesī sikhi sundaro Bhāra-
 dvājo
 Tissupatissā bhavabandhanacchidā Upasidari tañbacchido
 ca Sīdari
 Buddho alu Mañgalo vitarāgo Usabhi acchidā jālinim
 dukkhamūlāñ
 Santāñ padañ nijhagam' Upanito uposatho sundaro sace-
 nāmo
 Jeto Jayanto Padumo Uppalo ca Padumuttaro Rakkhiṭo
 Pabbato ca

[†] Si Gutiechito. [‡] So S[¶] Bu; Si Passijahi. [§] Si muni.
 * So Bu; S[¶] Bhāradvāyoja; S[¶] Si Bhāradvājo.

Mānatthaddho sobhito Vitarāgo Kaṇbo ca Buddho suvimuttacitto.

Ete ca aūñe ca mahānubhāvā paccekabuddhā bhavanettikhiyā.

Te sabbasaṅgātigata¹ māhesī parinibute vandatha appameyye ti.

ISIGILISUTTAM CHATTHAM.

117.

Evam me sutash. Ekanū samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetuvane Ānāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante tī te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Ariyām vo, bhikkhave, sammāsamādhiṁ desissāmi sa-upaniso saparikkhāruṁ. Taṁ suññtha sādhukām manasi-karotha, bhāsiṣsamīti. Evām bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Katamo ca, bhikkhave, aryo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso saparikkhāro? Seyyathidau: sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī. Yā kbo, bhikkhave, imehi sattāngeli cittassa ekaggata parikkhatā, ayātī vuccati, bhikkhave, aryo sammāsamādhi sa-upaniso iti pi, saparikkhāro iti pi.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchādiṭṭhū: Micchādiṭṭhitī pajānāti, sammādiṭṭhū: Sammādiṭṭhitī pajānāti: Sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi? Na 'tthi dinnām, na 'tthi yitthām, na 'tthi butām, na 'tthi snakatadukkaṭānam kam-mānām phalañ vipāko, na 'tthi ayātī loko, na 'tthi paro loko, na 'tthi mātā, na 'tthi pitā, na 'tthi sattā opapātikā, na

¹ So S^v; Si s—dhigate.

'tthi loke samanabrahmañā sammaggatā sammāpañipannā ye imāñ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayāñ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti; ayāñ, bhikkhave, micchādiñthi.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi? Sammādiñthim p' ahañ, bhikkhave, dvayatuñ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi sāsavā puññābhāgīyā¹ upadhivepakkā; atthi, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggañgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi sāsavā puññābhāgīyā upadhivepakkā? Atthi dinnati, atthi yitthati, atthi hutati, atthi sukañadukkatañnam kammānam phalanū vipāko, atthi ayāñ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, utthi loke samanabrahmañā sammaggatā sammāpañipannā ye imāñ ca lokañ parañ ca lokañ sayāñ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentiti; ayāñ, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi sāsavā puññābhāgīyā upadhivepakkā.

Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggañgā?

Ya kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa² ariyamaggassu³ samañgino ariyamaggamū bhūvayato paññā paññindriyanū paññābalamū dhammavivacyasambojjhaingo sammādiñthi maggañgā, — ayāñ, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi uriyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggañgā. Yo + micchādiñthiyā paliññaya vāyamati sammādiñthiyā opasampadāya, sāssa⁴ hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchādiñthim pajahati, sato sammādiñthim opasampajja viharati; sāssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammādiñthim anupariñdhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidatū: sammādiñthi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi pubbañgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiñthi pubbañgamā hoti? Micchāsañkappañi: Micchāsañkappo ti pajānāti, samuññakappañi: Samuññasañkappo ti pajānāti—sā esa hoti

¹ So S^{tr}; Si Bu puññabh.

² So S^{tr}; Si ariyamaggasamañgino.

³ So S^{tr} and (once) Si; Si usually avissa.

⁴ So Si, S^{tr} omit.

⁴ So S^{tr}; Si so.

sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo? Kāmasaṅkappo, vyāpādasaṅkappo, viññūsāsaṅkappo, ayañ, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo? Sammāsaṅkappañ p'aham, bhikkhave, dvayāñ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaingo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Nekkhammasaṅkappo, avyāpāda-saṅkappo avihiinsāsaṅkappo,—ayuñ, bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaingo? Ye kho, bhikkhave, ariyatassā anāsavacittassa ariyamaggassa samañgino ariyamaggam bhāvayato taikko vitakko saṅkappo appanāvyyappam cetaso abhimiropanā vācāsaṅkhāro,¹ ayañ, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaingo. So micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya vāyamati sammāsaṅkappassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa² hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāsaṅkappañ pajabati, sato sammāsaṅkappañ upasampajja viharati. Sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammāsaṅkappañ anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathidañ: summādiṭṭhi sammāvāyāmo sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbañgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbañgamā hoti? Micchāvācañ: Micchāvāca ti pajānāti; sammāvācañ: Sammāvāca ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, micchāvāca? Musāvādo, piśupā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo:—ayañ, bhikkhave, micchāvācā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā? Sammāvācañ p'aham, bhikkhave, dvayāñ vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhivepakkhā; atthi,

¹ S²: Si vacisaṅkhāro. Buddhaghosa (MS. of R.A.S.) has the following: Vācāsaṅkhārotti vacisaṅkhāro. My own MS. of Bu reads: Vācāsaṅkhārotti.

² So S²; Si svāssa.

bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhibepakkā? Musāvādā veramañī, pisuṇāya vācāya verumañī, pharusaṇya vācāya veramañī, samphappalāpā veramañī,—ayam, bhikkhave, sammāvācā sāsavā puññābhāgiyā upadhibepakkā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggamī bhāvayato catūhi pi vacīduccaritehi ārati virati paṭivirati veramañī,—ayam, bhikkhave, sammāvācā ariyā anāsavā lokuttarā maggaṅgā. So micchāvācāya pahānāya vāyamati, sammāvācāya upasampudāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchāvācañcī pajahati, sato sammāvācañcī upasampuja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itisame tayo dhammā sammāvācañcī anuparidhāvanti anupatityattanti, seyyathidajū: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchākammatanī: Micchākammanto ti pajānāti; sammākammatanī: Sammākammanto ti psajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchākammanto? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānañcī, kāmesu micchācāro,—ayam, bhikkhave, micchākammanto. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto? Sammākammatanī p' aham, bhikkhave, dvayañcī vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavā puññābhāgiyo upadhibepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyā anāsavō lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammatanī sāsavā puññābhāgiyo upadhibepakko? Atthi, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramañī, adinnādāna verumañī, kāmesu micchācārā veramañī: avam, bhikkhave, sammākammanto sāsavā puññābhāgiyo upadhibepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammākammanto ariyā anāsavō lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariyacittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasamaṅgino ariyamaggamī bhāvayato tihi pi kāyaduccaritehi ānti virati paṭivirati veramañī: ayam bhikkhave, sammākammanto

ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchākammatissa pahānāya väyamati sammākammantassa upasampadīya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchākammati pajahati, sato sammākammati upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itissime tayo dhammā sammākammati anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Micchā-ājivaiḥ: Micchā-ājivo ti pajānāti; sammā-ājivam: Sammā-ājivo ti pajānāti; sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, micchā-ājivo? Kuhānañ lapanā nemittakatū nippesikatū lābhena lābhāñ nijignīsanatō.—ayam, bhikkhave, micchā-ājivo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājivo? Sammā-ājivam p' ahāni, bhikkhave, dvayāni vadāmi. Atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājivo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko; atthi, bhikkhave, sammā-ājivo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājivo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasivako micchā-ājivam pahāya sammā-ājivena jīvikāni kappeti; ayam, bhikkhave, sammā-ājivo sāsavo puññābhāgiyo upadhivepakko. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sammā-ājivo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo? Yā kho, bhikkhave, ariya-cittassa anāsavacittassa ariyamaggasameṅgino ariyamaggain bhiāvayato micchā-ājivā ārati virati paṭivirati veramanī; ayam, bhikkhave, sammā-ājivo ariyo anāsavo lokuttaro maggaṅgo. So micchā-ājivassa pahānāya väyamati sammā-ājivassa upasampadāya; so 'ssa hoti sammāvāyāmo. So sato micchā-ājivam pajahati, sato sammā-ājivam upasampajja viharati; sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati. Itisame tayo dhammā sammā-ājivam anuparidhāvanti anuparivattanti, seyyathīdaṁ: sammādiṭṭhi, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti?

¹ So Si Bu; S² kuhāpalapāṇī.

Sammādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti; sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā hoti; sammāvācācassa sammākammanto pahoti; sammākammantassa sammā-ājīvo pahoti; sammā-ājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti; sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatī pahoti; sammāsatīssa sammāsamādhī pahoti; sammāsamādhissa sammāññānam pahoti; sammāññāmassa sammāvīmūtti pahoti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, atthaṅgasamannāgato seko patipado¹ dasaṅgasamannāgato² arūpā hoti.

Tatra, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi pubbaṅgamā hoti? Sammādiṭṭhissa bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakkā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ ³ gacchanti. Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjīṇṇo hoti⁴; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakkā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Sammāvācāssa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpucceyā aneke pāpakkā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammāvācāpucceyā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakkā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjīṇṇā honti, sammākammantapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchanti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchā-ājīvapaccayā aneke

¹ So S³; Si omits.

² Si dasahaṅgas⁵.

³ Si bh—parip⁶.

⁴ Si continues: — pe—sammāvācāssa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjīṇṇā hoti. Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammā-ājīvassa, bhikkhave, sammā-ājīvo nijjīṇṇo hoti. Sammāvāyāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāññāmassa . . . hoti. Sammāvīmūttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvīmūtti nijjīṇṇo hoti, ye ca) &c., &c.).

pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijīṇṇā honti, sammā-ājīvapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijīṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijīṇṇā honti, sammāvāyāmapaccayā c' aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsatī nijīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijīṇṇā honti, sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijīṇṇā honti, sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammānāṇassa, bhikkhave, micchānāṇam nijīṇṇam hoti; ye ca micchānāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijīṇṇā honti, sammānāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Sammāvīmuttassa, bhikkhave, micchāvīmutti nijīṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvīmuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijīṇṇā honti, sammāvīmuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṁ gacchanti. Iti, kho, bhikkhave, visati kusalapakkha visati skusalapakkha. Mahācattārisako dhammapariyāyo pavattito appativattiyo samapena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmūna vā kenaci vā lokasmīni.² Yo hi koci,³ bhikkhave, samayo vā brāhmaṇo vā, imarū mahācattārisakam dhammapariyāyi garahitabbāni patikkositabbāni maññeyya, tassa dīṭṭhe va dhamme dasa sahadhammikū vādānuvādā⁴ garayhāzi⁵ ṣṭhānam āgacchanti. Sammādīṭṭhi⁶ ce bhavati garahati, ye ca micchādīṭṭhi⁷ samaprabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṇḍā. Sammāsatiskappañ ce bhavati

¹ Si omits Mārena vā.
hi koci.

Si gāreyhatjhāpanā.

* Si lokusmin ti.

* S^{tr} ye

* So Si; S^{tr} vādanupatā as at II. Maj. p. 127.

* Si micchādīṭṭhi; S^{tr} micchādīṭṭhim.

garahati, ye ca micchāsaṅkappā samanabrahmaṇī te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsañśā. Sammāvācañ ce bhavañ garahati,¹ yo cū . . . pāsañśā. Sammākammantañ ce . . . pāsañśā. Sammā-ājīvañ ce . . . pāsañśā. Sammāvāyāmañ ce . . . pāsañśā. Sammāsatīñ ce . . . pāsañśā. Sammāsamādhīñ ce . . . pāsañśā. Sammānāpañ ce . . . pāsañśā. Sammā-vimuttīñ ce bhavañ garahati, ye ca micchāvimutti samanabrahmaṇī te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsañśā. Yo hi = koci, bhikkhave, sumūlo vā brāhmaṇo vā īmarū mahācattārisakāñ dhammapariykyāñ garahitabbāñ paṭikkositabbāñ maññeyya, tassa ditthe va dhamme ime dassa sahādhammikā vādāno vādā gārayham thāmāñ āgacchanti. Ye pi te, bhikkhave, abhesumū Okkalā + Vassa-Bhuññā abhetruvādā akiriyavādā matthikavādā, te pi mahācattārisakāñ dhammapariyāyāñ na garahitabbāñ na paṭikkositabbāñ maññeeyyā. Tañkissa hetu? Nindābyārosa-upārambhabhavyā + ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitain abhinandun ti.

MAHĀCATTĀRISAKASUTTAM. SATTAMĀ.

118.

Evan me sotāñ. Ekuñ samayañ Bhagavā Savatthiyāñ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde samabhulehi abhiññāteli abhiññāteli therehi sāvakehi saddhīn,— āyasmatā ca Sāriputtañ, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Moggallānena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kassapena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kaccāyanena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhitena, āyasmatā ca Mahā-Kappinena,² āyasmatā ca Mahā-Cundena, āyasmatā ca

¹ Si omits rest of sentence, here et infra, resuming full recital with Sammāvimuttīñ. ² Si omits hi. ³ So Bu; S³ Si; Ukkalā. ⁴ So S³ Si; Bu nindāvyāparos. ⁵ S² omits.

Anuruddhena,¹ āyasmatā ca Bevatena, āyasmatā ca Ānandena,—aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhim. Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū visatim² pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tīnsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.³ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā ujāraṁ⁴ pubbenāparati visesam jānanti.⁵ Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tudahu posathe panmarase pavāruṇāya pumāya pumamāya rattiya bhikkhu-saṅghaparivuto abbhikāse nisutto hoti.

Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtañ tunhībhūtañ bhikkhu-saṅghanī anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Āradidho 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya, Āraddhacitto 'smi, bhikkhave, imāya paṭipadāya. Tasmātīha, bhikkhave, bhūyyosomattāya viriyāñ ārabhatha appattassa pattiya, anadhigatassa adhigamākyu, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, idh' evāhūni Sāvatthiyāñ Komudīñ cātumāsinīñ āgamiśāmīti. Assosmīn kho jānapadā bhikkhū: Bhagavā kira tath' eva Sāvatthiyāñ Komudīñ cātumāsinīñ āgamiśāsatiti. Te ca⁶ jānapadā bhikkhū Sāvatthiñ⁷ osaranti Bhagavantaiñ dassanāya. Te ca therā bhikkhū bhūyyosomattāya nave bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti. Appekacce therā bhikkhū dasa pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū visatim pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū tīnsam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti, appekacce therā bhikkhū cattārisam pi bhikkhū ovadanti anusāsanti.⁸ Te ca navā bhikkhū therehi bhikkhūhi ovadiyamānā anusāsiyamānā

¹ Si omits,—thus leaving at nine the number of theras named, though Bu says: paliyam agate dasa there. ² Si visam.

³ S² omit this clause here, but not infra. ⁴ Si ojārañ.

⁵ So Bu; S² sañjānanti; Si pajānanti. ⁶ Si omits ca.

⁷ So Bu; S² Si Sāvatthiyāñ. ⁸ S² omit this clause here, but not infra.

ulārañ¹ pubbenāparamī visesaiñ jānanti.² Tena kbo pana samayena Bhagavā tadañu 'posathe pannarase Komudiyā cātumāsiñyā puññāya puññamāya rattiya bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto abbhokuse nisino hoti.

Atha kbo Bhagavā tuñhibhūtañ tuñhibhūtam bhikkhu-saṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi; Apalāpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā, nippalāpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā, andilhāsare patiññhitā. Tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyo pāluneyyo dakkhiñeyyo añjali-karṇañyo; Anuttarañ puññakkhettañ lokassāti.³ Tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā yathārūpā parisā dullabhañ dassanāya lokassa. Tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho tathārūpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā, yathārūpā parisā alañ yojanagananām⁴ dassanāya gantmū puñosenāpi.⁵ Tathārūpo ayam, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpā 'yam, bhikkhave, parisā.⁶ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe arahanto khīñāsavā vusitavanto katakarajiyā ohitabhārā anuppatta-sadatthā parikkhīñabhabhasañyojanā samuññadāññā vimittā; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe pañcannamī orambhāgiyānañ sañyojanānāñ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā; —evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiñ bhikkhusaṅghe tūpyañ samyojanānūñ parikkhayā rāgadosamo-hānañ tanuttā sakadīgūmino sakid ova innūñ lokaiñ āgantvā

¹ Si olārañ. ² So Bu; S^v sañjānanti; Si pajānanti.
³ So S^v; Si āhuneyyā p—a d—a . . . lokassa. ⁴ Si bahu.
⁵ Bu yojanaganām; ⁶ So Bu (adding: puñaisenā ti pi pātho); Si puñaisenāpi; S^v puñaisenāti; S^k puñaisenati. ⁷ So Si;
 S^v omit these four words.

dukkhass' antaṁ karissanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe tiṇṇam̄ samyojanānam̄ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-parāyanā;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe catunnām̄ satipaṭṭhānām̄ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe.¹ Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe catunnām̄ sammappadhānānam̄ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe catunnām̄ iḍḍhipādānām̄ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe pañcānām̄ indriyānām̄ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe pañcānām̄ balānām̄ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe sattānām̄ bojjhaṅgānām̄ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa bha-vanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe mettābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;²—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū

¹ Si continuas: Catunnām̄ iḍḍhipādānām̄. Pañcānām̄ indriyānām̄. Pañcānām̄ balānām̄. Sattānām̄ bojjhaṅgānām̄. Ariyassa atṭhaṅgikassa maggassa (&c., as in text). ² Si continuas: Karuṇābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti, . . . de, similarly down to . . . aniccasanābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi (&c., as in text).

imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe karuṇābhavanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe muditābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe upekhābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe āniccaśāṅkābhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti;—evarūpā pi, bhikkhave, santi bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe. Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmīn bhikkhusaṅghe ānāpānasati-bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti. Ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisānsā; ānāpānasati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā balmikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti; cattāro satipaṭṭhāna bhāvitā bahulikatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti; satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvinuttih paripūrenti. Kathām bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Kathām bahulikatā? Kathām mahapphalā hoti mahānisānsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā stūñigāragato vā misidati pallañcaū abhujitvā ujuni kāyam paṇḍhaya parimukhajī satiñ upatthapetvā. So sato va assasati, sato passasati; dighaiñ vā assasanto; Dighaiñ assasāmīti pajānāti; dighaiñ vā passasanto; Dighaiñ passasāmīti pajānāti; rassaiñ vā assasanto; Rassaiñ assasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapatiṣaiñvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapatiṣaiñvedi passamissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaiñ kāyasaiñkhārañ assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayaiñ kāyasaiñkhārañ passasissāmīti sikkhati; Pitipaṭisañvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Pitipaṭisañvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapatiṣaiñvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati;

sāmīti sikkhati; Sukhapatiśauvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasānkhārapatiśauvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittasānkhārapatiśauvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayam cittasānkhāram assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayam cittasānkhāram passasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapatiśauvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Cittapatiśauvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippanmodayam cittam assasissāmīti sikkhati; Abhippanmodayam cittam passasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādaham cittam assasissāmīti sikkhati; Samādaham cittam passasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayam cittam assasissāmīti sikkhati; Vimocayam cittam passasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Aniccānupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Virāgānupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Nirodhānupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Paṭinissaggānupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati;—evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahāni-

sāmī.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati? Katham bahulikatā cattāro satipatṭhāne paripūreti?¹ Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto: Dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham vā passasanto: Dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti; rassam vā assasanto: Rassam assasāmīti pajānāti; rassam vā passasanto: Rassam passasāmīti pajānāti; Sabbakāyapatiśauvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati; Sabbakāyapatiśauvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayam kāyasānkhāram assasissāmīti sikkhati; Passambhayam kāyasānkhāram passasissāmīti sikkhati;—kāye kāyānupassi, bhikkhave, tasminī samaye bhikkhu viharati ātapi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassām. Kāyesu kāyānūtarāham, bhikkhave, etam vādāmi yaddidam assasapassām. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, kāye kāyānupassi tasminī samaye bhikkhu viharati ātapi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassām. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave,

¹ MSS. p—enti.

bhikkhu: Pitipaṭisañvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati, Pitipaṭisañvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati, Sukhaṭipaṭisañvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasañkhārapaṭisañvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittasatiñkhārañi assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayāñ cittasatiñkhārañi assasissāmīti sikkhati, Passambhayāñ cittasatiñkhārañi passasissāmīti sikkhati;—vedanāsu vedanupassi, bhikkhave, tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassāñ. Vedanāsu¹ vedanāñnatrāham,² bhikkhave, etam vadāmi yadiñam assasapassāñamāñ siñhukam manasikārañ. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, vedanāsu³ vedanupassi tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassāñ. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu: Cittapaṭisañvedi assasissāmīti sikkhati, Cittapaṭisañvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayañ cittam assasissāmīti sikkhati, Abhippamodayañ cittam passasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahanāñ cittam assasissāmīti sikkhati, Samādahanāñ cittam passasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayañ cittam assasissāmīti sikkhati, Vimocayañ cittam passasissāmīti sikkhati;—citte cittāñupassi, bhikkhave, tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassāñ. Nāham, bhikkhave, muñthassatissa⁴ asampaññassa ānāpānasatibhāvanāñ⁵ vadāmi. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, citte cittāñupassi tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassāñ. Yasmiñ samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu: Aniccañupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati, Aniccañupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati, Virūgāñupassi . . . Nirodhāñupassi . . . Paṭinissaggāñupassi assasissāmīti sikkhati, Paṭinissaggāñupassi passasissāmīti sikkhati,—dhammesu dhammāñupassi, bhikkhave, tasmiñ samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassāñ. So yam tam abhijjhādomanass-

¹ S^{tr} vedanāñnatrāham.
Si muñthassatissa.

² S^{tr} omit.
³ So S^{tr} Bu;
Si ānāpānasatim vadāmi.

sānañ pahānāti tam paññāya disvā sādhukauñ ajjhipekkhitā hoti. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, dhammesu dhammānupassī tasminī samaye bhikkhu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassai. Evañ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, ānāpānasati, evañ bahulikatā cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti.

Kathuñ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhāna kathāni bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti? Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassai,—upatthit' assa tasminī samaye sati hoti asammūṭhā.¹ Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatthitā sati hoti asammūṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasminī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti; satisambojjhaṅgañ tasminī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti; satisambojjhaṅgo tasminī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsato² viharanto tam dhammañ paññāya pavicināti pavicarati parivimānisaiñ āpajjati. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharanto tam dhammañ paññāya pavicināti pavicarati parivimānisaiñ āpajjati, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasminī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavimayasambojjhaṅgañ tasminī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgo tasminī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati, tassa tam³ dhammañ paññāya pavicināto pavicarato parivimānisaiñ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyaiñ asallinai. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tam dhammañ paññāya pavicināto pavicarato parivimānisaiñ āpajjato āraddhañ hoti viriyaiñ asallinai,⁴ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasminī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgañ tasminī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasminī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati

¹ So S^v; Si appamuṭhā.

² So Si and S^v infra; S^k here and S^v (bis) Tathāgato.

³ Si omits.

⁴ Si omits these four words.

pīti nirāniśā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgaiñ tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhuve, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passadīhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passadīhisambojjhaṅgaiñ tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passadīhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaiñ samādhiyatī. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaiñ samādhiyatī, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaiñ tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsamāhitanī cittaiñ sādhukaiñ ajjhupekkhitā hoti. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathāsamāhitanī cittaiñ sādhukaiñ ajjhupekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaiñ tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vedanāsn — pe — citte¹ — pe — dhammesu dhammanupassi viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vinoyya loke abhijjhādomanassaiñ, upatṭhit² assa tasminī samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno upatṭhitā sati hoti asammūṭṭhā, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, satisambojjhaṅgaiñ tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, satisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. So tathāsato viharunto tam dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati pari-vimāsañ āpajjati. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsato viharunto tam dhammañ paññāya pavicinati pavicarati pari-vimāsañ āpajjati, dhammavicayasyambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, dhammavicaya-

¹ Si cittesu, omitting pe before and after.

sambojjhaṅgam tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇī gacchati. Tassa tañc dhammāni paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimānasāni āpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti viriyāñc asallināni. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tañc dhammāni paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivimānasāni āpajjato āraddhaṁ hoti viriyāñc asallināni, viriyasumbojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, viriyasambojjhaṅgah tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇī gacchati. Āraddhaviriyāsa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyāsa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āradhilo hoti, pītisambojjhaṅgam tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇī gacchati. Pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati, cittam pi passambhati. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittam pi passambhati, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇī gacchati. Passaddhi-kāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyati. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno passaddhi-kāyassa sukhino cittam samādhiyati, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgam tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇī gacchati. So tathāsamāhitam cittañc sādhukāni ajjhapekkhitā hoti. Yasminī samaye, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāsamāhitam cittañc sādhukāni ajjhapekkhitā hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno āradhilo hoti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmīnī samaye bhikkhu bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmīnī samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-pāripūriṇī gacchati.

Evatā bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, cattāro satipaṭṭhāna, evamī bahulikatā satta sambojjhaṅge paripūrenti.

Kathām bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā? Kathām bahulikatā vijjāvimuttīm paripūrenti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgām bhāveti vivekanissitām virāganissitām nirodhanissitām vossaggapariṇāmin; dhammavicasayasambojjhaṅgām bhāveti—pe—viriyasambojjhaṅgām bhāveti—pe—pītisambojjhaṅgām bhāveti—pe—passaddhisambojjhaṅgām bhāveti—pe—samādhisambojjhaṅgām bhāveti—pe—upekhāsambojjhaṅgām bhāveti vivekanissitām virāganissitām nirodhanissitām vossaggapariṇāmin. Evam bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā, evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttīm paripūrenti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitām abhimandu ti.

ĀNĀPĀNASATISUTTAMĀTTĀMAMĀ.

119.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ sunayan Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulānam bhikkhūnām pacchābhattām piṇḍapātāpatik-kantānām upatṭhānasālāyām sannisinnānām sannipatitānām ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyām āvuso, abbhutaṁ āvuso yāvañ c' idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena käyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā vuttā mahānisaiṁsā ti. Ayañ ca h' idam tesam bhikkhūnām antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayām patisallāpā vutthito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasainkamī upasainkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisaja klio Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarabi kathāya sannisinnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

* Si omits pe throughout.
S²² ayāfearahidath.

* Si ayāñ ca kho idam
So S²²; Si patis.

Idha, bhante, ambākaṇḍa pacchābhūttarāṇi pindapātapaṭik-kantānaṁ upatṭhāmasālāyañi sannisinnānaṁ sannipatitānaṁ ayam antarākathā udapādī : Acchuriyam āvuso, abbhūtaṁ āvuso yāvañ c' idaih tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā mahaphalā vuttā mahānisaṁsā ti. Ayau no,¹ bhante, antarākathā vippakatā, atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Katham bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati, katham bahulikatā² mahaṁphalā hoti mahānisaṁsā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujuni kāyanī pañidhāya pariñukhami satinī upatṭhapetvā. So sato va assasati sato passusati. Dīgham vā assasanto : Dīgham assasāmīti pajānāti, dīgham vā passusanto : Dīgham passasāmīti pajānāti; rassam vā assasanto : Rassam assasāmīti pajānāti, rassam vā passusanto : Rassam passasāmīti pajānāti. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedī assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Sabbakāyapaṭisaṁvedi passasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayam kāyasamīkhāruñ assasissāmīti sikkhati ; Passambhayam kāyasamīkhāruñ passasissāmīti sikkhati. Tassa evam appamattassa atāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasajhakkappa te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisiddati ekodibhoti³ samādhuyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satinī bhāveti.

Puna ca paratā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gacchamto vā Gacchāmīti pajānāti ; thito vā Thito 'mīti pajānāti ; misinno vā Nisinno 'mīti pajānāti ; sayāno vā Sayāno 'mīti pajānāti ; yatha yathā vā pan' assa kāyo pañihito hoti, tathā tathā nali pajānāti. Tassa evau appamattassa atāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te⁴ gehasitā sarasajhakkappa te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisiddati ekodibhoti samādhuyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satinī bhāveti.

¹ So Si ; S⁴ kho.

² S⁴ add. sati katham bahulikata.

³ So S⁴ ; Si ekodibhoti. Cf. ekodikaroti infra at p. 111.

⁴ Si omits.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu abhikkante paṭik-kante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, sammiñjite passirite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattac-variadhiṭape sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccīrapassavakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinno sutte jūgarite bhāśite tuṇḍibhāve sampajānakārī hoti. Tassa evuṁ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te ¹ gehasitā sarsaihikkappā te pahī-yanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sanni-sidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddhamū pāṭatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṁ nānappakarassa asuciṇo paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmīm kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā tace mañsaṁ nahārū atṭhī atṭhimiñjā ² vakkaṁ hadayaṁ yakanaṁ kilomakāṁ pihakāṁ pappiḥasāṁ antarā antagnijā udariyām karisaṁ pittām semhaṁ pubbo lohitām sedo medo assu vasā khejo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ubhato mukhā mūṭoll pūrā nanāvibitassa dhaññassa seyyathidam,—sālinam vihīnam muggānam māsānam tilānam tanḍulānam; tam enā cakkhumā puriso muñicitvā paccavekkheyya : Ime sāli ime vihī ime muggā ime māsa ime tilā ime tanḍula ti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, imam eva kāyam uddhamū pāṭatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṁ nānappakarassa asuciṇo paccavekkhati : Atthi imasmīm kāye kesa lomā nakhā dantā tace mañsaṁ nahārū atṭhī atṭhimiñjā ² vakkaṁ hadayaṁ yakanaṁ kilomakāṁ pihakāṁ pappiḥasāṁ antarā antagnijā udariyām karisaṁ pittām semhaṁ pubbo lohitām sedo medo assu vasā khejo siṅghānikā lasikā muttan ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā saraṣaṇikappā te pahīyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittam santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

¹ Si omits.

² Si atṭhimiñjam.

³ S^{kr} muttaṁ.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyāṁ yathāṭhitaiḥ yathāpañihitaiḥ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmīn kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsi vā gāvīn vadhitvā cātummahāpathe bilaso¹ patibhajityā² nisimmo assa,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyāṁ yathāṭhitaiḥ yathāpañihitaiḥ dhātuso paccavekkhati: Atthi imasmīn kāye paṭhavīdhātu āpodhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātūti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasamikappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaiḥ santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṁ sīvathikāyāṁ chaḍḍitaiḥ ekāhamataiḥ vā dvīhamataiḥ vā tihamataiḥ vā udūhamataiḥ vinilakashī vipubbakajātaiḥ; so imam eva kāyāṁ upasamīharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaññhammo evaññbhāvī evaññanafito ti. Tessa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasamikappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittaiḥ santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarīraṁ sīvathikāyāṁ chaḍḍitaiḥ kākehi vā khajjamānaiḥ kulalehi vā khajjamānaiḥ gijjheli vā khajjamānaiḥ suvānehi³ vā khajjamānaiḥ sigālehi⁴ vā khajjamānaiḥ vividhehi vā pāpākajatehi khsijjamānaiḥ; so imam eva kāyāṁ upasamīharati: Ayam pi kho kāyo evaññhammo evaññbhāvī evaññamatito ti. Tassa evam⁵ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ye te gehasitā sarasamikappā te pahiyanti, tesam pahānā ajjhattum eva cittaiḥ santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodihoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagataṁ satiṁ bhāveti.

¹ So S⁴; S¹ bilaso; Si vilaso.

² So S⁴; Si vibhajitvā.

³ So Si; S⁴ supāuehi.

⁴ Si singālehi.

⁵ Here and subsequently, Si after appamattassa inserts pe, resuming at evam pi.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarirāni sīvathikāyāni chadditāni atthikasārīkhalikāni samāmsalohitāni nahārusambandhāni atthikasārīkhalikāni nimmañsalohitamakkhitāni nahārusambandhāni atthikasārīkhalikāni apagatamāñsalohitāni nahārusambandhāni atthikasārīkhalikāni apagatasambandhāni disāvidisāsu vikkhittāni¹ aññena hatthañthikāni aññena pūdañthikāni aññena jañghañthikāni aññena ûrañthikāni aññena kaññthikāni² aññena piñthikanñtakāni aññena sīsakañtūlāni. So imam eva kāyāni upasatiñharati : Ayan pi kho kāyo evañdhanno evañbhāvī evañanatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viburato ye te gehasitā sarasāñkappā te pahīyantī, tesam pahānā ajjhattam eva cittāni santiñthati sannisidati ekodiñhoti samādhiyati. Evam pi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāyagatañ satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu seyyathāpi passeyya sarirāni sīvathikāyāni chadditāni atthikāni setāni sañkuvaññūpanibhāni atthikāni puñjakajātāni³ atthikāni terovassikāni pūtīni cunnakajātāni. So imam eva kāyāni upasatiñharati : Ayan pi kho kāyo evañdhanno evañbhāvī evañanatīto ti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . kāyagatañ satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca parañi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivice⁴ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dbammehi savitakkāni savicārāni vivekajāni pītisukhañ paññamajjhāññāni upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyāni vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāvassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutazī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dakkho mahāpako vānahapakantevāsi vā kañsathale nahāniyacunnāni akirītvā udakena paripphosakāni paripphosakāni sanneyya, sā ⁵sā nahāniyapindī snehānugatā snehapparetā santarabahirā phutā snehena, nu ca paggharini ; —evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyāni vivekajena pītisu-

¹ Si vikkhitāni. ² S⁷ kutañthikāni. ³ So S² ; Si puñjakitāni ; S⁸ puñjanikāni.

⁴ Cf. Vol. II. p. 15.

khena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa-
kiñci sabbavato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutai
hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam
vūpasamā ajjhattai sampasadanañ; etaso ekodibhāvai
avitakkai avicārañ samādhijai pītisukhañ¹ dutiyajjhānai
upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyai samādhijena
pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati,
nāssa kiñci sabbavato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena
apphutai hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakarahado
ubbhidodako, tassa n' ev' assa puratthimāya disāya udakass'
āyamukham, na pacchimāya disāya udakass' āyamukham,
na uttarāya disāya udakass' āyamukham, na dakkhiṇāya
disāya udakass' āyamukham, devo ca kālena kālāñ summā-
dhārañ amuppaveccheyya; atha kho tambā vā udakarahadā
sīta vāridhārā ubbhijjivā tam eva udakarahadai sītena
vārimi abhisandeyya parisandeyya paripūreyya paripphar-
reyya, nāssa kiñci sabbavato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā
apphutai assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam
eva kāyai samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti
paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbavato kāyassa
samādhijena pītisukhena apphutai hoti. Tassa evam
appamattassa . . . satiñ bhāveti.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā
upekhako ca vīharati sato ca sampajāno, sukhañ ca kāyena
paṭisarīvedeti, yan tañ ariyā acikkhanti: Upekhako satimā
sukhavibhāri ti² tatiyajjhānai upasampajja viharati. So
imam eva kāyai nippītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti
paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbavato kāyassa nippī-
tikena sukhenā apphutai hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave,
uppaliniyah vā paduminiyah vā puṇḍarīkiniyah vā appe-
kaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarīkāni vā udake
jātāni udake samvaddhāni udakā 'nuggratāni antonim-

¹ Si omits words after vūpasamā, inserting pe.

² Si omits

words after virāgi, inserting pe.

gaposīni, tāmī yava c' aggā yāva ca mūla sitema vārīna abhisannāni parisannāni paripūrāni parippbutāni, nāss akiñci sabbavataih uppaliṇāni vā padumānatā vā punḍarīkānatā vā vārīna applutāni assa;—evaūi eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyāni nippitikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippbarati, nassa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippitikena sukhena applutāni hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiñi bhāveti.

Puna ca parami, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā¹ dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe vā somanassadomanassānāni atthagamā adukkhaūi asukhaūi upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catutthajjhānāni upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyāni parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena applutāni hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso odātena vatthena sasiñam pārupitvā nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato odātena vatthena applutāni assa;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imam eva kāyāni parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena applutāni hoti. Tassa evam appamattassa . . . satiñi bhāveti.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahuñikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci mahāsamuddo cetasā phuto antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddangamā,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahuñikatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyā. Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahuñikatā, labhati tassa Māro otārāni, labhati tassa Māro ārammūrapāni. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso garnikāni silāgūlāni allamattikāpuñje pakkhipeveya, tamī kiñci maññathā, bhikkhave? Api nu tahi garukanī silāgūlāni allamattikāpuñje labhethā otāran ti?

Evam, bhante.

¹ Si here inserts pe and omits words before catutthi.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṁ, labhati tassa Māro ārammānam. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sukkhaṁ katthaṁ kojāpari,¹ atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇīṁ adāya : Aggih abhimibbattessāmi = tejo pātukarissāmīti ;² tañc kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso amunī sukkhaṁ katthaṁ kojāpari uttarāraṇīb ādāya abhūmatthento aggih abhimibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti ?

Evaṁ, bhante.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṁ, labhati tassa Māro ārammānaṁ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamajiko ritto tucchō ālhāre thito, atha puriso āgaccheyya udakabhārūm⁴ adāya ; tañc kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhepanan⁵ ti ?

Evaṁ, bhante.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati abhāvitā abahulikatā, labhati tassa Māro otāraṁ, labhati tassa Māro ārammānaṁ.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhuti Maro otāraṁ, na tassa labhuti Māro ārammānaṁ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso labhukāṁ suttaguṇaiḥ sabbusāramaye aggaļaphalake pakkhipeyya ; tañc kim maññatha, bhikkhave ? Api nu tañc labhukāṁ suttaguṇaiḥ sabbusāramaye aggaļaphalake labhetha otāraṇti ?

No h' etam, bhante.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikata, na tassa labhuti Māro otāraṁ, na tassa labhuti Māro ārammānaṁ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, allau katthaṁ susnehaṁ, atha puriso āgaccheyya uttarāraṇīb adāya : Aggih abhimibbattessāmi tejo pātukarissāmīti ; tañc

¹ So S^{tr}; Si kojāpari.

² So Si; S^{tr} abhimibbattessāmī.

³ So S^{tr}; Si tejodhārūm karissāmīti.

⁴ So Si; S^{tr} udakagāram; S^{tr} udagāram.

⁵ S^{tr} bhikkhavepanan.

kim māññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso amūni allai kāttharū sasnehañi uttarārañim ādāya abhimatthento uggiñi abhinibbatteyya tejo pātukareyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañi. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, atha puriso āgaccheyya tūḍakabhārañi ādāya;—tam kinn māññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso labhetha udakassa nikkhapanan ti?

No h' etam, bhante.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, na tassa labhati Māro otārañi, na tassa labhati Māro ārammaṇañi.

Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, kāyagatā sati bhāvita bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññā¹-sacchikaraniyassa dhammassa cittam abhiminnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhavyatañi² pāpuñāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, udakamaṇiko pūro udakassa samatittiko kākapeyyo ādhāre ṭhapito, tam enam balavā puriso yato yato³ āvajjeyya,—āgaccheyya udakan ti?

Evaṁ, bhante.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraniyassa dhammassa cittam abhiminnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakhibhavyatañi pāpuñāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi same bhūmibhāgo caturassā⁴ pokkharaṇī alibaddhā⁵ pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā, tam enam balavā puriso yato yato alīm muñceyya,⁶—agaccheyya udakan ti?

¹ Bu abhiññāya. ² So S⁸; Si sakhibhavyatañi; Bu: Sakhibhavyatañi pāpuñāti paecakkhabhāvāni pāpuñāti. ³ S⁸ omit.

⁴ Si apajjeyya. ⁵ S⁸ bhūmibhāve caturassara. ⁶ So S⁸ Si; S⁸ Bu alibaddhā. ⁷ Si paccheyya, with note that the Sīghalese reading is muñceyya.

Evaṁ bhante!

Evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittān abhiminnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṁ pāpūpāti sati sati āyatane. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sabhūmiyān cātummahāpatho ājaññaratho yutto assa tħito odhūstapato, tam enāi dakkho yogācariyo assa dhammasārathi abhiruhiitvā vāmena hatthena rasuviyo gahetvā dakkhinena hatthena patodati gahetvā yeniechukauñ sāreyya;—evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci kāyagatā sati bhāvitā bahulikatā, so yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittān abhiminnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhavyataṁ pāpūpāti sati sati āyatane.

Kāyagutāya, bhikkhave, satiñ āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya¹ vatthukatāya amūṭhitāya pari-
cītāya susamāradḍhāya ime² das³ anisatōsi pīṭikañkhā.
Katame dasa?⁴

Aratiratisaho hoti, na ca taññ aratim sahati, uppannam
aratim abhibhuyya abhibhuyya⁵ viharati. Bhayabhera-
vasaho hoti, na ca taññ bhayabheravān sahati, uppan-
nam bhayabheravān abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati.
Khamo hoti sitassa unjhassa jighacchūya⁶ pīpāsāya
dāriśamakasavātātāpasirimāpasamphassānān duruttānān
durāgatānān vacanapathānān uppannānān sāfrikānān
vedanānān dukkhanān tippanān kharānān⁷ kṣutkānān
asatānān amanāpānān pāṇaharānān adhivāsakajātiko hoti.
Catunnānān jhānānān abhicetasikānān ditthadhamma-

¹ S^{tr} omit these two words.

² So S^{tr}; Si ubhantara-
pañodo, with note that the Siyalese reading is odhastapato.

³ S^{tr} yeniechukauñ sāreyyāpi, Si yadicchakauñ yadicchakauñ
sāreyya.

⁴ So S^{tr} Du; Si yānikatāya.

⁵ S^{tr} omit ime.

⁶ So all MSS. here; infra S^{tr} read ekādasa, as at 2 Jāt. 61.

⁷ Si omits these two words.

⁸ Si does not repeat this word.

⁹ S^{tr} dīgh^a; Si khīgh^b.

^a Si omits.

sukhavihārānañ nikāmalabbī hoti akicchāiabbī akasiralabbī.¹
 Anekavihitaiñ iddhividham² paccanubhoti,—eko pi hutvā
 bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvam³
 tirobhāvaiñ tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asaja-
 māno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, pañhaviyā pi nimmujjanim-
 mujjaiñ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abbijjamāno
 gacchati seyyathāpi pañhaviyam, ākāse pi pallarikena kamati⁴
 seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candimasuriye evañma-
 dhiddhike evañmahānubhāve pāñinā parimasatī parimajjati,
 yāva brahmañlokā pi kāyena vusam vatteti.⁵ Dibbāya
 sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya⁶ ubho sadde
 sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre ca santiko ca. Para-
 sattānam parapuggalānam cetasa ceto paricea pajānāti;—
 sarāgaiñ vā cittaiñ Sarāgaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti, vitarāgaiñ vā
 cittaiñ⁷ Vitarāgaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti, sadosaiñ vā cittaiñ
 Sadosaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti, vitadosaiñ vā cittaiñ Vitadosaiñ
 cittaiñ ti pajānāti, samohaiñ vā cittaiñ Samohaiñ cittaiñ ti
 pajānāti, vitamohaiñ vā cittaiñ Vitamohaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti,
 sañkhittaiñ vā cittaiñ Sañkhittaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti,
 vikkhittaiñ vā cittaiñ Vikkhittaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti, mahag-
 gataiñ vā cittaiñ Mahaggataiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti, amahaggataiñ
 vā cittaiñ Amahaggataiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti, sa-uttaram⁸
 vā cittaiñ Sa-uttaram cittaiñ ti pajānāti, anuttaram vā cittaiñ
 Anuttaram cittaiñ ti pajānāti, samāhitaiñ vā cittaiñ Samāhitaiñ
 cittaiñ ti pajānāti, asamāhitaiñ vā cittaiñ Asamāhitaiñ cittaiñ
 ti pajānāti, vimuttaiñ vā cittaiñ Vimuttaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti,
 avimuttaiñ vā cittaiñ Avimuttaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti.
 Anekavihitaiñ pubbenivāsanī anussarati seyyathidam ekam

¹ Si inserts hoti before and after this word, and inserts so at the beginning of the next sentence. ² Si iddhividhim here.

³ Si inserts pe and omits the following down to yāva b.

⁴ S^r cakkamati. ⁵ Cf. Vol. II, p. 18. S^r here ea samivatteti; Si kayena samivatteti. ⁶ So even Si here. ⁷ Si here

inserts pe, and continues as follows: Sadosaiñ vā cittaiñ. Vitadosaiñ vā cittaiñ (&c., &c.) . . . Avimuttaiñ vā cittaiñ Avimuttaiñ cittaiñ ti pajānāti.

pi jātim dve pī jātiyo—pe—iti sākārañ sa-uddesam anekayihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. Dibbeñ cakkhuñ visuddhenā atikkantamānusakena satte passati evamāne upapajjamāne hīne pañte suvajñe dubbanpe sugate dungate,² yathākamīñpage satte pajānāti. Āsavāmāñ khayā anāsavāñ cetovimuttin pññāvimuttin diñhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Kāyagatāya, bhikkhave, satiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuññhitāya paricittāya susamāraddhāya ime das³ ānisamāñ pātikāñkhā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandun ti.

KĀYAGATĀSATISUTTAM NAVAMĀM.

120.

Evañ me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavū Sāvatthiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Saṅkhārūpattin² vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tañ sunātha sādhukāñ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti, silena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti. Aho vatāhāñ kāyassa bhedā paramimāññā khattiymahāsālāññā⁴ sahavyatatit uppajjeyyan ti. So tañ cittaiñ dahati, tañ cittaiñ adhiññhati, tañ cittaiñ

Si adds pe.
and (infra) tatrāpattiya.

² S³ ekādas'.

Si saṅkhārūpattin²
• All MSS. add vā.

bhāvetī; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro¹ c' evaṁ bhāvitā bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyyā sañhvattanti. Ayam, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyyā sañhvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-nāgato hoti, sileya samannāgato hoti, suteya samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evaṁ hoti; Aho vatāhanū kāyassa bhedā parammarañjā brāhmaṇayamahāśālānam vā—pe—gnihapatimahāśālānam vā sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittāṁ dahati taṁ cittāṁ adhiṭṭhāti taṁ cittāṁ bhāvetī; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca evaṁ bhāvitā evaṁ bahulikatā tatr' uppattiyyā sañhvattanti. Ayam, bhikkhave, maggo ayaṁ paṭipadā tatr' uppattiyyā sañhvattati.

* Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-nāgato hoti, sileya samannāgato hoti, suteya samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṁ hoti; Cātummahārājikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabalulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti; Aho vatāhanū kāyassa bhedā parammarañjā. Cātummahārājikānam devānam sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittāṁ dahati taṁ cittāṁ adhiṭṭhāti taṁ cittāṁ bhāvetī; tassa te saṅkhārā ca vihāro ca . . . tatr' uppattiyyā sañhvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-nāgato hoti, sileya samannāgato hoti, suteya samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannāgato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutāṁ hoti; Tāvatimsā devā—pe—Yāmā devā—pe—Tusitā devā—pe—Nimmānarati devā—pe—Paranimmitavasavattino devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabalulā ti. Tassa evaṁ hoti; Aho vatāhanū kāyassa bhedā parammarañjā. Paranimmitavasavattinā devānam sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittāṁ dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyyā sañhvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya saman-

¹ So Bu; Si vihārā; Sp virāga.
pacagraph.

² Si omits pe here et infra.

³ Si omits this

nāgato hoti, silena samannāgato hoti, sutena samannāgato hoti, cāgena samannagato hoti, paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutān̄ hoti: Sahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Sahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā sahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso ekaṁ āmāṇḍan̄ hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Sahasso Brahmā sahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatānā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Sahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittāni dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyyā sanīvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutān̄ hoti: Dvisahasso Brahmā—pe—Tisahasso Brahmā—pe—Catusahasso Brahmā—pe—Pañcasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Pañcasahasso pi, bhikkhave, Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso pañca āmāṇḍan̄ hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Pañcasahasso Brahmā pañcasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatānā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Pañcasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyataṁ uppajjeyyan ti. So taṁ cittāni dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyyā sanīvattati.

Puna ca paraṁ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya samannāgato hoti—pe—sileña—pe—sutena—pe—cāgena—pe—paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutān̄ hoti: Dasasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vappavā sukhabahulo ti. Dasasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā

* Si recites the whole of the foregoing in full.

adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mañi vejuriyo subho jātimā atthaihso suparikammakato pañḍukambale nikkhitto bhāsatī ca virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Dasasahasso Brahmā dasasahassilokadhātum pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Tassa evanī hoti: Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Dasasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatām uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittām dahati . . . tatr' uppattiyyā sañvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutām hoti: Satasahasso Brahmā dīghāyuko vanṇavā sukhabahulō ti. Satasahasso, bhikkhave, Brahmā satasahassilokadhātumi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; ye pi tattha sattā uppannā, te pi pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nekkhaṇi jambouadāni dakkhakammāraputta-nikkāmukhe sukusalasampahaṭṭamā pañḍukambale nikkhittām bhāsatī ca tapati ca¹ virocati ca, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, Satasahassassa Brahmuno satasahassilokadhātumi pharitvā . . . viharati. Tassa evanī hoti: Aho vatāhami kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā Satasahassassa Brahmuno sahavyatām uppajjeyyan ti. So tam cittām dahati . . . sañvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutām hoti: Abhā devā — pe—Parittābhā devā; Appamāṇābhā devā; Ābhassarā devā dīghāyukā vanṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evanī hoti: Aho vatāham . . . sañvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutām hoti: Subhā devā; Parittasubhā devā; Appamāṇasubhā devā; Subhakiṇpā² devā dīghāyukā vanṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evanī hoti: Aho vatāham . . . sañvattati.

Puna ca parām, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . .

¹ So Si; S^{tr} bhāsatē ca tapate ca.

² Si Subhakiṇhā.

Tassa sutañ hoti: Vehapphalā devā; Avilā devā; Atappā devā; Sudassi¹ devā; Akaniññā devā dīghāyukā vanṇavanto sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāharū kāyassa bhedā parammaraññā Akaniññānaiññā devānaiññā sabhavyataññā uppajjeyan ti. So tam cittaññā dahati . . . samvattati.

Puna ca paraññā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutañ hoti: Ākāśānaññācāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciratthitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāharū . . . samvattati.

Puna ca paraññā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutañ hoti: Viññānaññācāyatanūpagā devā; ² Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā ciratthitikā sukhabahulā ti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāharū . . . samvattati.

Puna ca paraññā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddhāya . . . paññāya samannāgato hoti. Tassa evam hoti: Aho vatāharū āsavāññā khayā anāsavaiññā cetovimuttiññā paññāvimuttiññā ditthe va dhamme sayaiññā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti. So āsavāññā khayā anāsavaiññā cetovimuttiññā paññāvimuttiññā ditthe va dhamme sayaiññā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam³ bhikkhave, bhikkhu na katthaesi⁴ uppajjati na kuhiñci⁵ uppajjatiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaññā abhinandun ti.

SAṄKHĀRUPPATTISUTTAM⁶ DASAMAM.

ANUPADAVAGGO DUTIYO.

¹ Si Sudassā. ² Si continues as follows: dīghāyukā uppajjeyan ti—pe—ayarū, bhikkhave, maggo . . . samvattati. . . . Puna ca paraññā . . . samannāgato hoti. Tassa sutañ hoti: Ākiñcāyatanūpagā devā; Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā dīghāyukā (&c.). ³ S^{tr} add pi. ⁴ S^{tr} add na. ⁵ So S^{tr}; S^r nahiñci; Si omits uppajjati na kuhiñci. ⁶ Si samkhārūpapattisuttam.



121.

Evam me sutari. Ekanī samayānī Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām
viharati Pubbārāmē Migāramātū pāsāde. Atha kho āyasmā
Ānando sāyañhasamayānī patisallāpā¹ vutthito yena Bhagavā
ten² upasaiñkāni upasaiñkamitvā Bhagavantārū abhivādetvā
ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando
Bhagavantārū etad avoca: Ekamidāñ³ bhante, samvaiñ
Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. Nagarakatū nāma Sakyānatū
nigumo. Tattha me, bhante, Bhagavato summukhā setān
sammulidā pañiggahitānī: Suññatāvihārenāhāñ, Ānanda,
etarāhi bahulān viharāmīti. Kucci me tañ, bhante,
sussutānī suggahitānī⁴ sumanasikatañ sūpadhāritan ti?

Taggha te etāñ, Ānanda, sussutānī suggahitārū sumana-
sikatañ sūpadhāritāñ. Pubbe cāharāñ, Ānanda, etarāhi ca
suññatāvihārena bahulān viharāmī. Seyyathāpi ayāñ
Migāramātū pāsādo suñño hatthigavāssavañjavena, suñño
jātarūparajatena, suññānī itthipurisasanñipātēna; atthi c'
ev' idāñ asuññatañ yadidāñ bhikkhusaṅghāñ patīcīa
ekattāñ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikarītvā
gāmasaññāñ amanasikarītvā manussasaññāñ araññasaññāñ
patīcīa manasikaroti ekattāñ. Tassa araññasaññāya cittañ
pakkhandati pasidati santiñthati vimuccati.⁵ So evam
pajānāti: Ye assu darathā gāmasaññāñ patīcīa, te 'dha na
santi; ye assu darathā manussasaññāñ patīcīa, te 'dha na
santi; atthi c' evāyahāñ darathamattā yadidāñ araññasaññāñ
patīcīa ekattan ti. So: Suññāñ idāñ saññāgatañ
gāmasaññāñyāti pajānāti; Suññāñ idāñ saññāgatañ manu-
sasaññāñyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idāñ asuññatañ yadidāñ
aranñasaññāñ patīcīa ekattan ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na
hoti, tena tainī suññāñ samanupassati; yañ pana tattha

¹ So S^{xz}; Si patisallānā.
² So sussutānī suggahitānī.
³ Si adhimmiceati.

⁴ So Si Bu; S^{xz} ekamidāhāth.
⁵ So Bu and S^{xz} generally;

avasiññhaṇi hoti. Tam santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisaddhā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā manussasaññaiṁ amanasikaritvā araññasaññaiṁ paṭhavisaññaiṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, usabha-cammam¹ saṅkusatena suvihataṁ² vigatavasikariḥ;—evam eva kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu yaṁ imissā paṭhaviyā ukkulavikulā³ uadividuggaṇi khāṇukaiñjakaḍhāru⁴ pabbatavisamañ, tam sabbam amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññaiṁ paṭicca manusikaroti ekattam. Tassa paṭhavisaññāya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā manussasaññaiṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā araññasaññaiṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyatā darathamattā,⁵ yadidam paṭhavisaññaiṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññigataṁ manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, Suññam idam saññigataṁ⁶ araññasaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev idam asuññataṁ, yadidam paṭhavisaññaiṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yaṁ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññam samanupassati; yaṁ pana tatiha avasiññhaṇi hoti. Tam santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisaddhā suññatāvakkān ti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā araññasaññaiṁ amanasikaritvā pathavisaññaiṁ akāśānañcāyatana-saññaiṁ paṭicca manusikaroti ekattam. Tassa akāśānañcāyatana-saññāya cittam pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā araññasaññaiṁ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā⁷

¹ Si asabha-cammam; ² usambhāni cammañ; Bu: Usambhassa etan ti asabham. ³ So Si Bu; ⁴ suvihataṁ. ⁵ S⁸ v—likati. ⁶ So S⁹ Bu; Si ukkulavikulā. ⁷ S⁸ kan, Si kh—alharan. ⁸ So Si Bu; S⁹ darathamattā. ⁹ S⁹ omit manussasaññāyāti pajānāti, suññam idam saññigataṁ. ¹⁰ S⁹ omit araññasaññaiṁ . . . daratha.

paṭhavisaññaiḥ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ aruṇasāññāyati pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidam ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yam hi kho tathā na hoti, tena taṁ suññam samanupassati; yam pama tathā avasiṭṭhami hoti, Taṁ santiṁ idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā paṭhavisaññaiḥ amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ saññāyati viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan. Tassa viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ saññāya cittāni pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā paṭhavisaññaiḥ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ saññāyati paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā yadidam viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ paṭhavisaññāyati pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ saññāyati pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataṁ, yadidam viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yam hi kho tathā na hoti, tena taṁ suññam samanupassati; yam pama tathā avasiṭṭhami hoti, Taṁ santiṁ idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccā avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakkāti bhavati.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ saññaiḥ amanasikaritvā viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ saññaiḥ ākiñcaññāyataṁ paṭicca manasikaroti ekattan. Tassa ākiñcaññāyataṁ saññāya cittāni pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ saññaiḥ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ saññaiḥ paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyam darathamattā, yadidam ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ saññaiḥ paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ ākāśānañcāyatanaṁ saññāyati pajānāti; Suññam

idam saññāgataṁ viññāṇaīcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataih yadidam ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññataṁ samanupassati; yam pī tattha avasittham hoti. Tam santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pī 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccē avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca paruṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā viññāṇaīcāyatana-saññām amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām nevasaññānāsaññāyāyatana-saññām paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattam. Tassa nevasaññānāsaññāyāyatana-saññāya-cittaiḥ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā viññāṇaīcāyatana-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā, yadidam nevasaññānāsaññāyāyatana-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgataṁ viññāṇaīcāyatana-saññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññā-gataṁ ākiñcaññāsaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c' ev' idam asuññataih yadidam nevasaññānāsaññāyāyatana-saññām paṭicca ekattan ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tam suññataṁ samanupassati; yam pī tattha avasittham hoti. Tam santam idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pī 'ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhuccē avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca paruṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyāyatana-saññām animittaiḥ cetosamādhīni paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattaiḥ. Tassa animitte¹ cetosamādhīni cittaiḥ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. So evaiḥ pajānāti: Ye assu darathā ākiñcaññāyatana-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā nevasaññānāsaññāyāyatana-saññām paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi c' evāyaṁ darathamattā yadidam² imam eva kāyan paṭicca saññāyatanikam

¹ So Si; S* animittaiḥ.

² S* insert kho.

jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Suññam idam saññāgatau ākiñ-caññāyatanaññāyāti pajānāti; Suññam idam saññāgatau nevasaññānāsaññāyātanaññāyāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev' idam asūññatau, yadidañ imam eva kāyanī paṭicca saññāyatani-kañ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññam samanupassati; yañ pana tattha avasitthaiñ hoti. Tañ santau idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam pi' ssa esā, Ānanda, yathābhucē avipallatthā parisuddhā suññatāvakan ti bhavati.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhu amanasikaritvā ākiñcaññāyatanaññātā amanasikaritvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaññātā animittau cetosamādhūn paṭicca manasi-karoti ekattau. Tassa animitte cetosamādhimhi cittau pakkhundati pasūdati santiñhati vimuccati. So evam pajānāti: Ayam pi' kho animitto cetosamādhi abhisamīkhato abhisāñcetayito. Yañ kho pana kiñci abhisāñcetayitau abhisāñcetayitau, tad aniccam mirodhadhamman ti pajānāti. Tassa evam jānato + evam passato kāmāsavā pi cittau vimuccati, bhuvāsavā pi cittau vimuccati, avijjāsavā pi cittau vimuccati; vimuttasmīn vimuttam iti nāññātā hoti: Klinā jāti, vusitañ brahmacariyaiñ, katan karuṇiyaiñ, nāparaub itthattāyāti pajānāti. So evam pajānāti: Ye assu darathā kāmāsavarū paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā bhuvāsavāni paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; ye assu darathā avijjāsavāni paṭicca, te 'dha na santi; atthi cevāyan darathannattā, yadidañ imam eva kāyan paṭicca saññāyatani-kañ jīvitapaccayā ti. So: Sunñam idam saññāgatau kāmāsavenāti pajānāti; Sunñam idam saññāgatau bhuvāsavenāti pajānāti; Sunñam idam saññāgatau avijjāsavenāti pajānāti. Atthi c'ev' idam asūññatau, yadidañ imam eva kāyan paṭicca saññāyatani-kañ jīvitapaccayā ti. Iti yañ hi kho tattha na hoti, tena tañ suññam samanupassati; yañ pana tattha avasitthaiñ hoti. Tañ santau idam atthiti pajānāti. Evam assa esā, Ānanda, yathābhucē

¹ Si hi. ² S²⁷ animittam c—dhim. ³ S²⁷ omit. ⁴ S²⁷ pajānato.

avipallatthā parisuddhā paramānuttarā suñnatāvakkāti bhavati. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, atītamaddhānai samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttarai suñnatāni upasampajja viharnisu, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddham paramānuttarai suñnatāni upasampajja viharnisu. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānai samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttarai suñnatāni upasampajja viharissanti, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddham paramānuttarai suñnatāni upasampajja viharissanti. Ye hi keci, Ānanda, etarabi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā parisuddham paramānuttarai suñnatāni upasampajja viharanti, sabbe te imān yeva parisuddham paramānuttarai suñnatāni upasampajja viharanti. Tasmātiha, Ānanda, Parisuddham paramānuttarai suñnatāni upasampajja viharissāmiti,— evam hi vo, Ānanda, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitāni abhimanditī.

CŪLAṄṄATASUTTAṄ PATHAMĀ.

122.

Evam me sutam. Ekanū samayaṁ Bhagavā Sakkesa viharati Kapilavatthusmī Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayaṁ nivāsetvā pattaefvaranī ādāya Kapilavatthusmī pindāya pāvisi. Kapilavatthusmī pindāya caritvā pacchābhattai pindapātapaṭīldantō yena Kālakhemakassa* Sakkassa vihāro ten^o upasākami divāvihārāya. Tena kho pana samayena Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambuhulāni senāsanāni paññattāni honti. Addasa kho Bhagavā Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre sambuhulāni

* So Si; S^{tr} Kapilavatthusmī.

^o So S^{tr} Bu; Si Kal^o.

senāsanāni paññattāni; disvāna Bhagavato etad ahosi; Sambahulāni kho Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni.¹ Sambahulā nu kho idha bhikkhū viharantī?

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi sadilhiñ Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāre cīvarakamūḍi karoti. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyathasamayañ patissallāna vutthito yena Ghaṭāya-Sakkassa vihāro ten' upasutinkumi upasainkamitvā paññuttē āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi; Sambahulāni kho, Ānanda, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni. Sambahulā nu kho ettha bhikkhū viharantī?

Sambahulāni, bhante, Kālakhemakassa Sakkassa vihāre senāsanāni paññattāni; sambahulā ettha bhikkhū viharanti. Cīvarakārasanayo no, bhante, vattatī.

Na kho, Ānanda, bhikkhu sobhati saṅganikārāmo saṅganikārato saṅganikārāmatāñ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasamimudito. So vat², Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅganikārāmo saṅganikārato saṅganikārāmatāñ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇasamimudito, yan tañ nekkhammasukhāñ pavivekasukhāñ upasamasukhāñ saṁbodhasukhāñ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasirālābhī ti,—n' etam thānam vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etam bhikkhuno pāṭikañkhāñ, yan tañ nekkhammasukhāñ pavivekasukhāñ upasamasukhāñ saṁbodhasukhāñ, tassa sukhassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akičchalābhī akasirālābhī ti,—thānam etam vijjati. So vat², Ānanda, bhikkhu saṅganikārāmo saṅganikārato saṅganikārāmatāñ anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato, gaṇasamimudito sāmāyikāñ vā kantāñ cetovimuttih upasampaja viharissati usāmāyikāñ vā akuppan ti,—n' etam thānam vijjati. Yo ca kho so, Ānanda, bhikkhu eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, tass' etam bhikkhuno pāṭikañkhāñ sāmāyikāñ vā kantāñ

¹ Sir omit this word here.

² Si saṁbodhisukhāñ.

cetovimuttini upasampajja viharissati asāmāyikūn vā akuppen ti,—ṭhānam etaih vijjati. Nāhañ, Ānanda, ekañ rūpam¹ pi samanupassāmi, yattha ratassa yathābhīratassa² rūpassa vipariṇāmaññathābhīvā na uppajjeyyuñ sokapari-devaduikkhadomanassupāyūsā.

Ayañ kho pan'³ Ānanda, vihāro Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, yadidañ sabbanimittānañ amanasikārū⁴ ajjhattāñ suññatañ upasampajja viharitūñ⁵ Tatra ca, Ānanda, Tathāgatāñ iminā vihārena viharantāñ bhavanti⁶ upasam-kamitārō⁷ bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upasakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājānahāmattā titthiyā titthiyasāvakā,—tatr'. Ānanda, Tathāgato vivekaninneñ eva cittena vivekapoñena viveka-pabbhārena vūpakaṭṭhena nekkhammābhīratena byanti-bhūtena sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi aññadatthu⁸ uyyojaniyapaṭisauhyuttāñ⁹ yeva kathañ kattā hoti. Tasmātib', Ānanda, bhikkhu co pi ākañkheyya: Ajjhattāñ suññatañ upasampajja vihareyyan ti,—ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā ajjhattam eva cittāñ sañthapetabbāñ sannisa-detabbāñ ekodikātabbāñ samādahātabbāñ.

Kathañ ca, Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittāñ sañthapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhu viviec' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkāñ savicāram vivekajāñ pītisukham¹⁰ paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā ajjhattāñ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvanā avitakkāñ avicārañ samādhijāñ pītisukham¹¹ dutiyajjhānañ — tatiyajjhānañ — catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Evāñ kho Ānanda, bhikkhu ajjhattam eva cittāñ sañthapeti sannisādeti ekodikaroti samādahati.

¹ So Si and (?) Bu; S² ekarūpam.

rattassa yathābhīratattassa tassa.

² Si am—karū.

³ S² viharitāñ; Si viharati.

vantāñ. ⁴ S² upasam-kamitā te.

⁵ Si a—uti.

⁶ So Si Bu; S² uyyojanik.

⁷ S² omit; Si, after pathamanā jhānam,

continues: Dutiyāñ jhānam. Tatiyāñ jhānam. Catutthāñ

jhānam upasampajja viharati.

⁸ So S² and Bu; Si

⁹ So Si Bu; S² omit pana-

¹⁰ Si Bhaga-

vantāñ.

¹¹ Si a—uti.

¹² So Si Bu; S² here insert pe.

So ajjhattarū suññataṁ manasikaroti; tassa ajjhattarū suññataṁ⁴ manasikaroto ajjhattarū suññatāya cittāni na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiññhati na vimuccati. Evarū santam etanī, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Ajjhattarū suññataṁ⁴ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattarū suññatāya cittāni na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiññhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti; so ajjhattabahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti; so āpañjām⁵ manasikaroti; tassa āpañjām manasikaroto āpañje cittāni na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiññhati na vimuccatīti. Evarū santam etanī, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Āpañjām kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittāni na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiññhati na vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ten', Ānanda, bhikkhunā tasmiṁ yeva parimasmīm samādhanīnimittē ajjhattarū eva cittāni saññapetabbāni sannisādetabbāni ekodikātabbāni samādahātabbāni. So ajjhattarū suññataṁ manasikaroti; tassa ajjhattarū suññataṁ manasikaroto ajjhattarū suññatāya cittāni pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati. Evarū santam etanī, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Ajjhattarū suññataṁ kho me manasikaroto ajjhattarū suññatāya cittāni pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. So bahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti; so ajjhattabahiddhā suññataṁ manasikaroti; so āpañjām manasikaroti; tassa āpañjām manasikaroto āpañje cittāni pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccati. Evarū santam etanī, Ānanda, bhikkhu evarū pajānāti: Āpañjām kho me manasikaroto āpañje cittāni pakkhandati pasidati santiññhati vimuccatīti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato cañkamāya cittāni namati, so cañkamati: Evarū muñ cañkamantānā nābhijjhādomanassā pāpaka akusalā dhamminā

⁴ Si omits. ⁵ So Skr.; Si āneñjām (and infra āneñjaya). Cf. supra Sutta No. 112 (in fine) and Vol. II, p. 283.

anvāssavissantiti,¹—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ṭhānāya cittānā namati so titthati : Evarū maī titthantai² nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantiti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno, iminā vihārena viharato nisajjāya cittānā namati, so nisidati : Evarū maī nisinnam nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantiti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato sayanāya cittānā namati, so sayati : Evarū maī sayantaṁ nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantiti ;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato bhīśāya³ cittānā namati, so : Yūyāñ kathā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anstthasamihitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya sañivattati,—seyyathidam : rājakathā corakathā mahāmattakathā senākathā bhayakathā yuddhakathā annakathā pānakathā vatthakathā sayanakathā mālākathā gandhakathā nātikathā yānakathā gāmākathā nīgamākathā nagarakathā janapadakathā itthikathā sūrakathā visikhākathā kumbhaṭṭhānakathā pubbapetakathā nānattakathā lokakkhāyikā samuddakkhāyikā itibhavābhavakathā iti vā iti evarūpiñ kathāni na kathessāmiti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ya ca kho ayāñ, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivarajñasappāyā⁴ ekantaniibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañivattati,—seyyathidam : appicchakathā santutthikathā pavivekakathā asaṅsuggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāpadassanakathā iti evarūpiñ kathāni kathessāmiti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Tassa ce, Ānanda, bhikkhuno imina vihārena viharato

* So Si; S^{kr} anvāsabhbavissatiti. + Si titthati. * So Si; S^{kr} bhassāyāñ, which spelling it supported by Bu. + Si cetovicāraṇa*.

vitakkāya cittaih namati, so: Ye 'me vitakkā hīnā gammā pothujanikā ariyā amatthasamihitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya sañhvattanti,—seyyathidam: kāmavittakko byāpādavitakko vihīnsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke na vitakkessāmiti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ye ca kho ime, Ānanda, vitakkā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa samudādukkhakkhayāya, seyyathidam:—nekkhammavitakko abyāpādavitakko avihīnsāvitakko iti evarūpe vitakke vitakkessāmiti;—itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho ime, Ānanda, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamihitā rajaniyā: sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭha kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamihitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, Ānanda, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yattha bhikkhunā abhikkhayanī sakaih cittaih paccavekkhitabbāni: Atthi nu kho me^{*} imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmīni vā aññatarasmīni vā ayatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti? Sace, Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaih pajānāti: Atthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmīni vā aññatarasmīni vā ayatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaih santam etaih, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaih pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so appahīno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Sace pan', Ānanda, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaih pajānāti: Na 'tthi kho me imesu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu aññatarasmīni vā aññatarasmīni vā ayatane uppajjati cetaso samudācāro ti,—evaih santam etaih, Ānanda, bhikkhu evaih pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcasu kāmaguṇesu chandarāgo, so me pahīno ti. Itiha sampajāno hoti.

Pañca kho 'me, Ānanda, upādānakkhandhā. Yattha bhikkhunā udayabyayāñupassīnā vihātabbarā. Iti rūpāni iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo; iti vedanā iti

* See omit kho me here (but not infra).

vedanāya samudayo iti vedanāya atthagamo; iti sañña . . . ; iti sañkhārā . . . ; iti viññāpam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti. Tassa imesu pañcasu upādānak-khandhesu udayabyayānupassino viharato yo pañcas' upādā-nakkhandhesu asmiṁmāno so paliyati. Evaṁ santam etam, Ānanda, bhikkhu evam pajānāti: Yo kho me pañcas' upādānak-khandhesu asmiṁmāno, so me pahno ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Ime kho te, Ānanda, dhammā ekantakusalāyatikā¹ ariyā lokuttarā anavakkantā pāpimatā.

Taṁ kiñ maññasi, Ānanda? Kām atthavasam sam-passamāno arahati sāvako satthārañ anubandhitūpi payujjamāno ti?²

Bhagavati-mūlakā no, bhante, dhammā Bhagavati-nettikā Bhagavati-paṭisaraṇā; sādhu vata, bhante, Bhagavantañ yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassā attho; Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī.

Na kho, Ānanda, arahati sāvako satthārañ anubandhitūhi yadi tam suttam geyyāti veyyākaraṇassa hetu. Tañ kissa hetu? Dīgharattassa hi vo, Ānanda, dhammā sutā dhatā vacasā paricittā manasā 'nupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭiyiddhā. Yā ca kho ayan, Ānanda, kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivarapasapīyā ekantanibbidaṁ virāgāya mirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhiyā nibbānāya sañivattati, —seyyathidāpi appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asūnisaṅgakathā viriyāraṇabhakathā silakathā samādhibhā kathā paññākathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā,—evāru-pīyā kho, Ānanda, kathāya hetu arahati sāvako satthārañ anubandhitūpi payujjamāno.

Evaṁ sante kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti; evam sante antevāsūppadavo hoti; evam sante brahmacariyūpaddavo hoti.³ Kathañ c, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh, Ānanda, ekacco satthā vivittarū senīsanāti bhajati araññāni rukkhāniñūlāni pabbatañ kandaram giriguhanī susānāni

¹ So Si Bu; S² ekantakusalāyatikā; S² ekantakusalāṇīyānikā.

² So Si; S² (here) and S² infra also apipanujjamāno pi; S² infra apipanujjamāno pi. ³ S² have ūppadavo.

vanapattihāni abbhokāsañ palālapuñjāni. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvattānti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvattesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucechati kāmayati¹ gedhīnī² āpajjati āvattāti bāhullāya. Ayauñ vuccat'. Ānanda, upadduto³ ācariyo; ācariyūpaddavēna avadhīnīsu nañ pāpākā ukusalā dhammā sañkilesikā poñobhavikā⁴ sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīn jātijarāmarañiyā. Evañ kho, Ānanda, ācariyūpaddavo hoti. Kathāñ c'. Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Tass' eva kho pan'. Ānanda, satthu sāvako tassa satthu vivekam annurñhayamāno vivittāni senāsanāni bhajati uraññāni rukkhamūlāni pabbatañ kandaratām giriguhanī susānāni vanapattihāni abbhokāsañ palālapuñjāni. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvattānti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvattesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca mucechati kāmayati gedhīnī āpajjati āvattāti bāhullāya. Ayauñ vuccat'. Ānanda, upadduto antevāsī⁵; antevāsūpaddavēna avadhīnīsu nañ pāpākā ukusalā dhammā sañkilesikā poñobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatīn jātijarāmarañiyā. Evañ kho, Ānanda, antevāsūpaddavo hoti? Kathāñ c'. Ānanda, brahmačariyūpaddavo hoti? Idh', Ānanda. Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahati sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānañ buddho bhagavā. So vivittāni senāsanāni bhajati uraññāni rukkhamūlāni pabbatañ kandaratām giriguhanī susānāni vanapattihāni abbhokāsañ palālapuñjāni. Tassa tathāvūpakaṭṭhassa viharato anvāvattānti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jānapadā ca; so anvāvattesu brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jānapadesu ca na mucechati kāmayati na gedhīnī āpajjati na

¹ So S^{tr}; Si mucehami nikāmayati. Bu; kāmyutti puechānatañham pattheti pavattetī attho. ² So Si; S^{tr} geyi; S^{tr} gedhu; S^{tr} (infra) hetthīn (but S^{tr} once gedhīnī). ³ Si upaddavo ācariyo ācariyūpaddavēna. Avahitīsu nañ, &c. ⁴ Si ponobhavikā, as S^{tr} infra.

āvattati bāhullāya. 'Tass' eva kho pan', Ānanda, Satthu sāvakō tassa Satthūm vivelam anuyutto brūhayamāno vivittarū senāsanaih bbajati araññaih rukkhamūlaih pabbataih kandaram giriguhaih susānaih vāmapatthām abhhokāsām paññalapuñjām. Tassa tathāvūpakañṭṭhassa viharato anvāvattanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā c' eva jūnapadā ca; so anvāvattesa brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamesu c' eva jūnapadesu ca mucebatī kāmavayati gedhiñ āpajjati āvattati bāhullāya. Ayati vuccat', Ānanda, upadduto brahmacāri; brahmacārūpaddayena avadhiñsu naññ pāpakā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā popobhavikā sadarā dukkhavipākā āyatiñ jātijarāmarāiyā. Evaññ kho, Ānanda, brahmacārūpaddayo hoti. Tatr', Ānanda, yo c' evāyāñ ācatiyūpaddavo yo ca antevāsūpaddavo ayan tehi brahmacārūpaddavo dukkhavipākataro c' eva kañukavipākataro ca api ca vinipātāya sañvattati. Tasmātiha marū, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācarūtha, mā sapattavatāya; taññ vo bhavissati dīghuruttañ hitāya sukhāya. Kathāñ c', Ānanda, satthārañ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakāññ dhammāññ deseti anukampako hitesi anukampaññ upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā mā sussūsanti na sotāñ odañhanti aññāñ + cittāñ upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā² vattanti. Evaññ kho, Ānanda, satthārañ sāvakā sapattavatāya samudācaranti no mittavatāya. Kathāñ c', Ānanda, satthārañ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya? Idh', Ānanda, satthā sāvakāññ dhammāññ deseti anukampako hitesi anukampaññ upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti sotāñ odañhanti na + aññāñ cittāñ upatthapenti na vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Evaññ kho, Ānanda, satthārañ sāvakā mittavatāya samudācaranti no sapattavatāya. Tasmā-

* Si na aññā.

* So S² Ba; Si sāsanāñ.

* So Si;

S² yo ne.+ S² Si omit na here, though S² insert it before sussūsanti and sotāñ in this sentence.

* Si na ca v.

tiha maññ, Ānanda, mittavatāya samudācaratha nū sapatti-vatāy. Tati vo bhavissati dīgharattai hitāya sukhāya. Na vo' ahañ, Ānanda, tathā parakkamissāmi yathā kumbha-kāro āmake āmakamatte; niggayha niggayhāhāni. Ānanda, vakkhāmi, pavayha pavayha.² Yo sāro so thassatiti.³

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano ḥyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitā abhinanditī.

MAHĀSUṄNATASUTTAṂ DŪTĪYĀ.

123.

Evaṁ me sutam. Ekañ samayari Bhagavā Nāvattiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambalulānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhuttañ piṭapūtapaṭik-kantāñ upatthānasālāyañ sannisimnānam saumipatitānam ayam antarākathā odapādi:—Aechariyañ, āvuso, abbhutāñ, āvuso, Tathāgatassa mahiddhikatū mahānubhāvatā,⁴ yatra hi nāma Tathāgato atite Buddhe parinibbute chinna-papañce chinnavatume⁵ pariyoñdīnavaṭṭe⁶ sabbadukkhavīti-vaṭṭe jānissati: Evañ-jaccā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evañnāmā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evañ-gottā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti pi, evañ-silā . . . evañ-dhammā . . . evañ-paññā . . . evañ-vihāri . . . evañ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuñ iti piti. Evañ vutte, ḥyasmā Ānando te bhikkhū etad avoca:—Aechariyā c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā aechariyadhammasamannāgatā ca; abbhutā⁷ c'eva, āvuso, Tathāgatā abbhutadhammasamannāgatā cāti.

¹ Si te; S² kho. ² Si adds Ānanda vakkhāmi. ³ So Si Bu and Dhp. p. 271; S² yassatiti; S² sassatiti. ⁴ Si omits here but not infra. ⁵ Si m—vakañ. ⁶ So S² Bu; Si c—ttume. ⁷ So Bu (one MS. reading ——); Si pariyoñdīnavaṭṭe; S² pariyoñdīchinnavatṭe; S² pariyoñdīchinna-vadīhe. Cf. Vol. II, p. 172. ⁸ Si abbhutā, as throughout.

Ayañ ca h' idan tesai bhikkhūnām antarākathā vippakatā hoti. Atha Bhagavā sāyaphasamasyai paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upatṭhānasälā ten' upasamkami upasamikamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Kāya nu 'ttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisimnā? Kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā ti?

Idha, bhante, amhākañ pacchābhāttam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānām upatṭhānasälāyañ sannisinnānam sannipati-tānah ayam antarākathā udapādi: Acchariyāñ, āvuso, . . . (etc. as above, down to) . . . evam-vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesun iti piti. Evam vuṭṭe, bhante, āyasmā Ānando amhe etad avoca: Acchariyā . . . abbhutadhammasa-mannāgatā cāti. Ayañ kho no, bhante, antarākathā vippakatā. Atha Bhagavā anuppatto ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi:—Tasmātiha tāñ, Ānanda, bhiyyosomattāya paṭibhantu Tathāgatassa acchariyā abbhutadhammā ti.

Sammukhā me tāñ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ, sam-mukhā paṭiggahitāñ: Sato sampajāno uppajjamiñ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyāñ uppajjīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitañ kāyāñ uppajji, idam aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammāñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāñ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitāñ: Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsī, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammāñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāñ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitāñ:—Yāvatāyukāñ, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsīti; yam pi, bhante, yāvatāyukāñ Bodhisatto Tusite kāye atṭhāsī, idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāñ abbhutadhammāñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tāñ, bhante, Bhagavato sutāñ sam-mukhā paṭiggahitāñ:—Sato sampajāno, Ānanda, Bodhisatto Tusita kāyā cavityā mātu kucchini okkamīti; yam pi,

bhante, sato sampajāno Bodhisatto Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kuechini okkami; idam p' aham Bhagavato acchariyai abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tān, bhante, Bhagavato sutati sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiḥ.—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto 'Tusitā kāyā cavitvā mātu kuechini okkami; atha sadevake loke samārako sabrahmake sassamanabrahmaṇīyā pajāya sadevamannasāya appamāṇo ujāro¹ obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānām devānubhāvanī. Yā pi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṅvutā andhakārā andhakārūtimisā, yattha p'ime candimasuriyā evaṁ-mahiddhiku² evaṁ-mahānubhāvā abhāya nānubhonti, tattha pi appamāṇo ujāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānām devānubhāvati; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā, te pi ten' obhāseva aññamannām sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idb' upapannā. Ayañ ca dasasahassilokadhātu saṅkampati sumpakampati sampavedhati, appamāṇo ca ujāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikkamm' eva devānām devānubhāvan ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyai abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tān, bhante, Bhagavato sutati sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiḥ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kuechini okkanto hoti, cattāro nan devaputtā catuddisā-rakkhāya upagacchanti: Mā muiñ kho Bodhisattam vā Bodhisattamātarām vā manusso vā amanusso vā koei vā³ viheṭhesiti.⁴ Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyai abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tān, bhante, Bhagavato sutati sam-mukhā paṭiggahitaiḥ:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kuechini okkanto hoti, pakatiyā sīlavatī Bodhisattamātā hoti, viratā pāṇātipatā viratā adinnādānā viratā kāmesu micchācārā viratā musāvādā viratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyai abbhutadhammāni dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si olāro.
² Si omits.
³ S^v viheṭhesiti; Si vihesesiti.

⁴ S^v mā,

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kuechini okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu purisesu mānasam uppajjati kāmaguṇūpasaññihitam,¹ anatikkamanīya ca Bodhisattamātu hoti kenac purisem rattacittenāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, acchariyām abbhutadhammaṁ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kuechini okkanto hoti, lābhini Bodhisattamātu hoti pañcannam kāmaguṇānam, sū pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappitā samañgibhūtā² parivāretiti. Yam pi, bhante . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyām abbhutadhammaṁ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kuechini okkanto hoti, na³ Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātu hoti akilantakāya, Bodhisattamātu ca Bodhisattamātu tirokuechigataṁ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅguṁ abhinindriyam.⁴ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, manī veñuriyo subho jātimā atthaṁso suparikammakato; tatr' assa suttamāvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitam vā odātam vā pañdusuttam vā; tam emam cakkhumā puriso hatthe karitvā paccavekkheyya: Ayaṁ kho manī veñuriyo subho jātimā atthaṁso suparikammakato, tatr' idam suttamāvutam nīlam vā pītam vā lohitam vā odātam vā pandusuttam vā ti:—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kuechini okkanto hoti, na Bodhisattamātu kocid eva ābādho uppajjati, sukhini Bodhisattamātu hoti akilantakāya, Bodhisattamātu ca Bodhisattamātu tirokuechigataṁ passati sabbaṅgapaccāṅguṁ abhinindriyam. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' aham, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyām abbhutadhammaṁ dhāremi.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si kāmaguṇop.

² Si samanugibhūtā.

³ S^v Insert na after ābādho here, but not infra.

⁴ So S^v;

Si abhinindriyam.

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sammukhā pañiggahitaiñ :—Sattāhajāte, Ānanda, Bodhisattie Bodhisattamātā kālaiñ karoti, Tusitañ kāyaiñ uppajjatī. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sammukhā pañiggahitaiñ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda aññā itthikā nava vā dasa vā māse gabbhaiñ kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyanti, na h' evaiñ Bodhisattaiñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; 'das' eva māsāni Bodhisattaiñ Bodhisattamātā kucchinā pariharitvā vijāyatī. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sammukhā pañiggahitaiñ :—Yathā kho pan', Ānanda, aññā itthikā nisinnā vā nipannā vā vijāyanti, na h' evaiñ Bodhisattaiñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyati; thitā va Bodhisattaiñ Bodhisattamātā vijāyatī. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sammukhā pañiggahitaiñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kuechismā nikkhāmati, devā pañhamam pañiggāphanti pacchā manussā ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sammukhā pañiggahitaiñ :—Yadā, Ānanda,* Bodhisatto mātu kuechismā nikkhāmati, appatto va Bodhisatto pañhaviri hoti; eattāro nan devaputtā pañiggahetvā mātu purato thapenti; Attamanā devī hohi,² mahesakkho te putto upapanno ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahañ, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyaiñ abbhutadhammaiñ dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tari, bhante, Bhagavato sutaiñ sammukhā pañiggahitaiñ :—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kuechismā nikkhāmati, visado va nikkhāmati amakkhito uddeña amakkhito señhena amakkhito ruhirena³ amakkhito

* S^v omit vijāyati.

⁴ Si adds amakkhito pubbenā.

* Si adds so.

² Si hotu.

kenaci asucinā suddho visado.¹ Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, maṇirataṇām kāsikē vatthe nikkhittam,² n' eva maṇirataṇām kāsi-karū vatthaṇū makkheti nāpi kāsikāṇū vatthaṇū maṇirataṇām makkheti;—tam kissa hetu? ubhinnamū suddhītā;³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yadā Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikkhāmati, visado va nikhamati amakkhito uddena amakkhito sembhena amakkhito ruhirena amakkhito kenaci asucinā suddho visado ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaū, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyām abbhutadhammaṇū dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, dve udakassa dhārā antalikkhā pātu-bhavanti, ekā sitassa ekā uphassa, yena Bodhisattassa udakakiccaṇū karonti⁴ mātu cāti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaū, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyām abbhutadhammaṇū dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam:—Sampatijāto, Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi⁵ patiṭṭhahityā uttarābhīmukho sappadavīthare gacchatī, setamī chatte anubhīramāne sabbā ca disā viloketi, āsabhiñ⁶ ca vācaṇū bhāsatī: Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, settho 'ham asmi lokassa, jettho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti. Yam pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahaū, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyām abbhutadhammaṇū dhāremi.

Sammukhā me tam, bhante, Bhagavato sutam sam-mukhā paṭiggahitam:—Yadā, Ānanda, Bodhisatto mātu kucchismā nikhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassumaprabrahmajiyā pajāya sadevamanussīya appamāṇo ujāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamī⁷ eva devāṇīm devāṇubhāvam; yā pī tā lokantarikā aghā asarihvutā an-dhakārā andhakāratimisā, yattha p' imē candimasuriyā evam mahiddhikā evam mahānubhāvā ābhāya nānubhoenti, tattha

¹ Si visuddho. ² Si nikkhitam.

³ Si inserts pathaviyam.

⁴ Si suddhatā. ⁵ Si karoti.

⁶ So all MSS. Cf. 1 Jat. 53.

pi appamāno ujāro obhāso pātubhavati atikamim' eva devānam devānubhāvāni; ye pi tattha sattā upapannā te pi ten' obhāsenā anūpamaññāni sañjānanti: Aññe pi kira bho santi sattā idhūpapannāti. Ayam pi ca dasasahassilokadhātu sañkampati sampakampati sampavedhati appamāno ca ujāro obhāso loke pātubhavati atikamim' eva devānam devānubhāvan ti. Yani pi, bhante, . . . idam p' ahari, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremīti.

Tasmātiha tvañi, Ānanda, idam pi Tathāgatassa acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhārehī.⁴ Idh', Ānanda, Tathāgatassa vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upatṭhabhānti, vidiṭā abbhathāni gacchanti; vidiṭā saññā;⁵ vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upatṭhabhānti, vidiṭā abbhathāni gacchanti. Idam pi kho tvañi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhārehīti.

Yani pi, bhante, Bhagavato vidiṭā vedanā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upatṭhabhānti, vidiṭā abbhathāni gacchanti; vidiṭā saññā; vidiṭā vitakkā uppajjanti, vidiṭā upatṭhabhānti, vidiṭā abbhathāni gacchanti.—idam p' ahari, bhante, Bhagavato acchariyāni abbhutadhammāni dhāremīti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Ānando. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa lhiśitāni abhinandun ti.

AUCHARIYABHUTADHAMMASUTTAṂ 3 TATIYĀM.

124.

Evam me sutam. Ekanī samayañā āyasmā Bakkulo Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Acela-Kassapo⁶ āyasmato Bakkulassa puraṇagihisahāyo

¹ Si dhārehīti. ² S^v adds uppajjanti. ³ So Si; ⁴ S^v Acchariyabhbutasuttam; Bu Acchariyadhammasuttam. ⁵ Si Acelo Kassapo. ⁶ Si — gihi—.

yen' āyasmā Bakkulo ten' upasānikamī, upasānikamitvā āyasmatā Bakkulena saddhiin sammodi sammodanīyam katham sārūṇiyam vitiśāretvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Acela-Kassapo āyasmantaṁ Bakkulam etad avoca : Kivaciraih pabbajito si, āvuso Bakkulāti ?

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassāti.

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattum methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ?

Na kho mani, āvuso Kassapa, evaṁ pucchitabbaṁ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattum methuno dhammo paṭisevito ti ? Evañ ca kho mani, āvuso Kassapa, pucchitabbaṁ : Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattum kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Imehi pana te, āvuso Bakkula, asītiyā vassehi katikkhattum kāmasaññā uppannapubbā ti ?

Asīti me, āvuso Kassapa, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāmasaññāni uppannapubbaṁ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulō asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti kāmasaññāni uppannapubbaṁ, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.²⁾

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādasaññāni vihiṁsāsaññāni uppannapubbaṁ.

(Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulō asītiyā vassehi nābhijānāti byāpādasaññāni vihiṁsāsaññāni uppannapubbaṁ, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyam abbhutam dhammam dhārema.)

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi kāma-vitakkam uppannapubbaṁ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asīti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi byāpādavitakkam, vihiṁsāvitakkam uppannapubbaṁ.

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

¹ So S^{tr}; Si omits this repetition.
following note : Yam p' āyasmā adīni padāni sabbavāresu Dhammasaṅgahē therēhi niyametvā ṭhapitāni.

² Bu has the

Asiti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi gahapaticivarañ sāditā.¹

Yam p' āyasmā . . . dhārema.

Asiti . . . nābhijānāmi satthena cīvarañ chinditā.²

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asiti . . . nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarañ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asiti . . . nābhijānāmi rajañāya cīvarañ rajitā,

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asiti . . . kaṭhine cīvarañ sibbitā.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asiti . . . nābhijānāmi sabrahmacārīcīvarañkumme³ byāpāritā . . . nimantanam sāditā . . . evarūpañ cittam uppannūpabbāñ : Aho vata marū koci nimanteyyāti.

Yam p' . . . dhārema.

Asiti . . . antaraghare niśiditā . . . antaraghare bhuñjītā . . . mātugāmassa anubyañjanaso niṁtañi gaheñtā . . . mātugāmassa dhammañ desitā, antamaso catuppadañ pi gāthāñ . . . bhikkhunūpassayāñ⁵ upasatiñkamitā . . . bhikkhuniyā dhammañ desitā—pe—nābhijānāmi sikkhimānāya dhammañ desitā, nābhijānāmi sāmañerāya dhammañ desitā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asitiyā vassehi nābhijānāti sāmañerāya dhammañ desitā, idam pi mayāñ āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyāñ abbhutāñ dhammañ dhārema.⁶

Asiti me, āvuso, vassāni pabbajitassa nābhijānāmi pabbājetā⁷—pe⁸—upasampādetā—nābhijānāmi nissayañ detā : nābhijānāmi sāmañerañ upatṭhāpetā . . . jantāghare nahāyitā . . . cuṇñena nahāyitā . . . sabrahmacārīgattaparikam-

¹ So Si; S⁸ sādittā, chindittā, &c.

² Si continues here (as S⁸ infra) :—Nābhijānāmi sūciyā cīvarañ sibbitā.

Nābhijānāmi rajañāya cīvarañ rajitā, &c.

³ So S⁸; Si sabrahmacārināñ c.

⁴ Si vicāritā.

⁵ S⁸; bhikkhunid.

⁶ Si omits this paragraph—continuing: nābhijānāmi pabbājetā.

⁷ S⁸ pabbājento; S⁸ pabbājentā (corrected from pabbājetā).

⁸ Si omits.

me byāpajjītā . . . ābādhāmū uppannapubbañ, antamaso gaddūhanamattam¹ pi . . . bhosajjañ pariharitā antamaso haritakikhnūḍam² pi . . . apassenakāmū apassetā³ . . . seyyamī kappetā . . . gāmantasenāsane vassanī upagantā.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo asītiyā vasehi nābhijānāti gāmantasenāsane vassanī upagantā, idam pi . . . dhārema.

Sattāham eva kho aham, āvuso, sāṇo⁴ rāṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñjin, atha atthamiyatū aññā udapādī.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo sattāham eva sāṇo rāṭṭhapiṇḍam bhuñji atha atthamiyatū aññā udapādī, idam pi mayamī āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyāmū abbhutamū dhammamū dhārema.

Labheyyābāmū, āvuso Bakkula, imasmīni dhammavimaye pabbajjamū, labheyyamī upasampadan ti. Alattha kho Acela-Kassapo imasmīni dhammavimaye pabbajjamū alattha upasampadan. Acirūpasampanno kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā summadeva agārasmū anagāriyamū pabbajanti, tad anuttaramū brahmacariyapariyosānamū diṭṭhe va dhamme sayamū abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi; Khīñā jāti vusitamū brahmacariyamū katañi karanīyamū nāparati itthattāyāti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro kho pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatañi ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo aparena samayena apāpuraṇamū ādāya vihārena vihāramū upasāṅkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; aija me parinibbānamū bhavissatīti.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo apāpuraṇamū ādāya vihārena vihāramū upasāṅkamitvā evam āha: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; aija me parinibbānamū bhavissatīti,—idam pi mayamī āyasmato Bakkulassa acchariyāmū abbhutamū dhammamū dhārema.

¹ So Bu; Skr vyāpāritā; Si sadita. ² So S^{tr} Si; Bu gaddulō. ³ Si harit. ⁴ Skr apassetā; Si apassenakanī apassayitā; Bu apassenattā. ⁵ So S^{tr} Bu (sāṇo ti sakileso); Si sāraṇo.

Atha kho āyasmā Bakkulo majhe bhikkhusuṅghassa
nisinnaiko parinibbāyi.

Yam p' āyasmā Bakkulo majhe bhikkhusuṅghassa
nisinnaiko parinibbāyi, idam pi mayam āyasmato Bakkulassa
acchariyan abbhutajā dhammān dhāremati.

BAKKULASUTTAṄ¹ CATUTTHAMĀ.

125.

Evam me sutai. Ekaih samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe
viharati Vejuvane Kalandakamivāpe. Tena kho pana sama-
yena Aciravato samanuḍdeso Araññakuṭikāyaih viharati.
Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅka-
mamāno anuvicaramāno, yena Aciravato samanuḍdeso ten'
upasainkami, upasainkamitvā Aciravatena samanuḍdesena
saddhih sammodi, sammodanīyaih kathaih sārāṇīyaih
vitisāretvā ekamantaih nisidi. Ekamantaih nisimno kho
Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatai samanuḍdesaih etat
avocā.—Sutam me tam, bho Aggivessana: Idha bhikkhu
appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa
ekaggatan ti.

Eyam etaih, rājakumāra; evam etaih, rājakumāra.
Idha bhikkhu appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto phuseyya
cittassa ekaggatan ti.

Sādhu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutai yathāpari-
yattai dhammān desetūti.

Na kho te ahañ, rājakumāra, sakkomī yathāsutai
yathāpariyattai dhammān desetuh. Ahañ carahi te,
rājakumāra, yathāsutai yathāpariyattai dhammān desey-
yati; tvañ ca me bhāsitassa atthai na ājāneyyāsi. So
mam' assa kilamatho, sā mam' assa vibesā ti.

¹ So Bu; Si Bakkulatheracchariyabbutas^o; S^y Bakkula-
therassa acchariyubbhutasuttanto.

Desetu maññ bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutari yathāpariyattai dhammañ. Appeva nām' aham bhotō Aggivessunassa bhāsitassā atthai ājāneyyan ti.

Deseyyai kho te aham, rājakumāra, yathāsutari yathāpariyattai dhammañ. Sace me tvañ bhāsitassā atthai ājāneyyāsi, icc' etai kusalañ; no ce me tvañ bhāsitassā atthai ājāneyyāsi, yathāsake tiṭṭheyyāsi; na mīnī tattha uttariñ paṭipuccheyyāsīti.

Desetu me bhavañ Aggivessano yathāsutari yathāpariyattai dhammañ. Sace aham bhotō Aggivesunassa bhāsitassā atthai ājānissāmi, icc' etai kusalañ; no ce aham bhotō Aggivesunassa bhāsitassā atthai ājānissāmi, yathāsake tiṭṭhissāmi; nāhañ tattha bhavantai Aggivesunai uttariñ paṭipucchissāmīti.

Atha kho Aciravato samanuddeso Jayasenassa rājakumārassa yathāsutai yathāpariyattai dhammañ desesi. Evaiñ vutte Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatañ samanuddesañ etad avoca: Atṭhānam etai, bho Aggivesana, anavakāso yañ bhikkhu appamatto atṭapī pahitatto viharanto phuseyya cittassa ekaggatān ti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro Aciravatassa samanuddesassa atṭhānañ ca anavakāsañ ca pavedetvā utthāyāñ āsanā pakkāmī.

Atha kho Aciravato samanuddeso, aciripakkante Jayasene rājakumāre, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisīnno kho Aciravato samanuddeso yāvatako ahosi Jayasenena rājakumārena saddhiñ kathāsallāpo tañ sabbaiñ Bhagavato ārocesi. Evaiñ vutte Bhagavā Aciravatañ samanuddesañ etad avoca:—Tañ kut' ettha, Aggivesana, labbhā? Yan tañ nekkhammena nātabbañ, nekkhammena daṭṭhabbāñ, nekkhammena pattabbañ, nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajhe vasanto kāme paribhūnjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjamāno kāmaparijāhena pariḍayhamāno kāmapa-

¹ S² here idh', and infra imetath.

riyesanāya ussukko nassati vā dakkhati¹ vā sacchi vā karissatiti n' etanū thānati vijjati. Seyyathāpi 'stu, Aggivessana, dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinitā; dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā. Tam kim maññasi, Aggivesana? Ye te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinitā, api nu te dantā dantakāraṇaih gaccheyuṁ, dantā va dantabhūminī sampāpuneyyun ti?

Evam, bhante.

Ye pan' ete dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā adantā avinītā, api nu te adantā va dantakāraṇaih gaccheyuṁ, adantā va dantabhūminī sampāpuneyyuṁ, seyyathāpi te dve hatthidammā vā assadammā vā godammā vā sudantā suvinitā ti?

No h' etanū, bhante:

Evam eva kho, Aggivessana, yan tañi nekkhammena ñātabbañi nekkhammena ñātabbañi nekkhammena pattabbañi nekkhammena sacchikātabbañi, tañi vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhē vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāma-vitakkehi khajjamāno kāmapariñjhena pariñjayhamāno kāma-pariyesanāya ussukko nassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissatiti, n' etanū thānati vijjati.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, gāmassa vā nigāmassa vā avidūre mahā pabbato; tam enaṁ dve sahāyakā tamhā gāmā vā nigāmā vā nikkhāmitvā hatthavilaṅghakena - yena so pabbato ten' upasānikameyyuṁ, upasānikamitvā eko sahāyako heṭṭhā-pabbatapāde tiṭṭheyya eko sahāyako uparipabbatañi āroheyya; tam enaṁ heṭṭhāpabbatapāde thito sahāyako uparipabbate thitañi sahāyakai evaṁ vadeyya; Yani² samma, kiñ tvañ passasi uparipabbate thito? So evaṁ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahañ, samma, uparipabbate thito ārāmarāmañeyyakai vanarāmañeyyakai bhūmirāmañeyyakai pokkharanirāmañeyyakan ti. So evaṁ vadeyya: Atṭhānaih kho etanū,

¹ So Si S² here; S² infra dakkhi. ² So Si; Bu hatthavilaṅgakenāti hattharāgahetvā.

* So S² Si; Bu
So Si; S² vadeyyāhami.

samma, anavakāśo yañ tvañ uparipabbate thito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakanī vanarāmaṇeyyakanī bhūmirāmaṇeyyakanī pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakanī ti. Tam enāñ uparipabbate thito sahāyako heṭṭhāpabbatapādañ orohitvā tañ sahāyakanī bāhāya gahetvā uparipabbatañ āropetvā muhuttanī assisettvā evañ vadeyya: Yañ, samma, kitñ tvañ passasi uparipabbate thito ti? So evañ vadeyya: Passāmi kho ahañ, samma, uparipabbate thito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakanī vanarāmaṇeyyakanī bhūmirāmaṇeyyakanī pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakanī ti. So evañ vadeyya: Idāñ' eva kho te, samma, bhāsitañ mayañ evañ ījānāma: Atṭhānañ kho etañ, samma, anavakāśo yañ tvañ uparipabbate thito passeyyāsi ārāmarāmaṇeyyakanī ... pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakanī ti. Idāñ' eva ca pana te bhāsitañ mayañ evañ ījānāma: Passāmi kho ahañ, samma, uparipabbate thito ārāmarāmaṇeyyakanī ... pokkharaṇirāmaṇeyyakanī ti. So evañ vadeyya: Tathā li panāhūni, samma, iminā mahatā pabbatena āvaṭo daṭṭheyyañ nāddasan ti.

Evañ eva kho * ato mahantatarena kho, Aggivessana, avijjākhandheua Jayaseno rājakumāro āvaṭo nivuto ovuto pariyonaddho. So vata yan tañ nekkhammena nātabbañ nekkhammena daṭṭhabbañ nekkhammena pattabbañ nekkhammena sacchikātabbañ, tañ vata Jayaseno rājakumāro kāmamajjhē vasanto kāme paribhuñjanto kāmavitakkehi khajjumāno kāmaparijñhena paridāyhamāno ³ kāmapariyesanāñ ussukko īassati vā dakkhati vā sacchi vā karissattni n' etazī ṭhānañ vijjati.⁴

Sace kho tañ, Aggivessana, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāseyyuñ, anacchariyāñ te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasideyya pasanno ea te passannākārañ kareyyāti.

Kuto pāna marñ, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā dve upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā seyyathāpi Bhagavantan ti?

¹ So S^{*} Bu; Si āvaṭo; S[†] āvaṭo.
² Si omits these two words.

³ S[†] omit these three words.
⁴ So S[†]; S^{*} Si vijjatti.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, rūjā khattiyo muddhāvasitto¹ nāgavanikaiḥ āmanteti: Tvaṁ,² samma nāgavanika, rañño nāgaṁ abhiruhitvā nāgavanaī pavisitvā āraññakaiḥ nāgaṁ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa givāya³ upanibandhāhitī. Evaṁ devāti kho, Aggivessana, nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā rañño nāgaṁ abhiruhitvā nāgavanaī pavisitvā āraññakaiḥ nāgaṁ atipassitvā rañño nāgassa givāya upanibandhati; tam enaī rañño nāgo abbhokāsaī nīharatī; ettāvatā ca⁴ kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo abbhokāsaī gato hoti; etagedhā⁵ hi, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo⁶ yadidam nāgavananī; tam enaī nāgavaniko rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa āroceti: Abbhokāsagato kho, deva, āraññako nāgo ti; tam enaī rūjā khattiyo muddhāvasitto hatthidamakaiḥ āmanteti: Ehi tvaṁ, samma hatthidamaka, āraññakaiḥ nāgaṁ damayāhi āraññakānaī c' eva sīlānam abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaī c' eva sarasāñkappānaī abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaī c' eva darathakilamathaparijñānaiḥ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāyāti. Evaṁ devāti kho, Aggivessana, hatthidamako rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā mahantaī thambaiḥ paṭhaviyaiḥ nikhanitvā āraññakassa nāgassa givāya upanibandhati āraññakānaī c' eva sīlānam abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaī c' eva sarasāñkappānaī abhinimmadanāya āraññakānaī c' eva darathakilamathaparijñānaiḥ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhiramāpanāya manussakantesu sīlesu samādapanāya; tam enaī hatthidamako yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṭasukhā pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācarati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññako nāgo hatthidamakassa yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṭasukhā pemaniyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā

¹ So S^{tr}; Si m—ito.

² Si ehi tvaṁ.

³ Si givāyam.

* Si omits ca

⁴

⁵ So S^{tr} Bu (etagedhā ti etasmim pavatte gedhā); Si ettha gedhā.

⁶ Si ar—ā nāgā.

bahujanamanāpā tathārūpāhi vācāhi samudācariyamāno sussusati sotāni odahati aññā cittāni upaṭṭhapeti, tam enānī hatthidamako uttarīn tiṇaghāsodakāni anuppavecchati. Yato kho, Aggivessana, āraññāko nāgo hatthidamakassa tiṇaghāsodakāni paṭigāñhāti, tattha hatthidamakassa evānī hoti : Jivissati kho dāni rañño ¹ nāgo ti; tam enānī hatthidamako uttarīn kāraṇāni karoti ²; Ādissa bho, nikhipa ³ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa ādānanikkhepe ⁴ vacanskaro hoti ovādapatikaroti, tam enānī hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikame vacanakaro hoti ovādapatikaroti, tam enānī hatthidamakasso uttarīn kāraṇāni karoti : Abhikkama bho, paṭikkama bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa abhikkamapaṭikame vacanakaro hoti ovādapatikaroti, tam enānī hatthidamakasso uttarīn kāraṇāni karoti : Utṭhaha bho, nisīda ⁵ bho ti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, rañño nāgo hatthidamakassa utṭhānanisajjaya ⁶ vacanakaro hoti ovādapatikaroti, tam enānī hatthidamakasso uttarīn ānejjāni ⁷ nāma kāraṇāni karoti. Mahantassa phalakāni soṇḍāya upanibandhati, tomarahattho ca ⁸ puriso upari givāya nisinno hoti, samantato ca tomarahatthā purisā parivāretvā ṛhitā honti, hatthidamakasso dīghatomarayaṭṭhāni gahetvā purato ṛhito hoti. So ānejjakāraṇāni kāriyamāno n' eva purime pāde copeti ⁹ na pacchime pāde copeti ¹⁰ na purimāni kāyāni copeti na pacchimāni kāyāni copeti na sīsañi copeti na kanūñāni copeti na dante copeti na naṅguṭṭhāni copeti na soṇḍāni copeti. So hoti rañño nāgo khamo sattippahārānañi asippahārānañi usuppahārānañi parasattuppahārānañi ¹¹ bheripāṇava ¹²—sañkhatinava ¹³—ninnādasaddānāni sabba-vāñkadosanīhitāninnītakasāvo ¹⁴ rājāraho rājabhoggo rañño añgan t' eva sañkhāni gacchati.

- ¹ Si āraññāko here, but not infra. ⁴ Si kāreti.
² So Si; S^{kr} abhikkama bho paṭikkama bho ti. ⁵ So Si;
³ S^{kr} adānanikkhepe. ⁶ Si nipajja. ⁷ Si n—nipajjaya.
⁸ So S^{kr}; Si ānejjāni. Cf. supra p. 112. ⁸ S^{kr} omit ca.
⁹ So Si; S^{kr} dhopeti usually. ¹⁰ S^{kr} omit these four words.
¹¹ So Si; S^{kr} omit this word. ¹² Si bheripāṇava; S^{kr} Bu—
paṇava—. ¹³ So S^{kr}; Si sañkhadindima—. ¹⁴ Si —ninnita—.

Evaṁ eva kho, Aggivessana, idha Tathāgato loke uppajjati arahati sammāsambuddho . . . (&c., as Vol. I. p. 179, lines 2-20) . . . agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Ettavatā kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako abbhokāsagato hoti. Etagedhā hi, Aggivessana, devamanussā yadidañc pañca kāmaguṇā. Tam enañc Tathāgato uttarīñc vineti: Ehi tvañc, bhikkhu, sīlavā hohi, pātimokkhasañcvaraśañvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhāhi¹ sikkhāpadesūti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sīlavā hoti, pātimoldkhasañcvaraśañvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, aṇumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. tam enañc Tathāgato uttarīñc vineti: Ehi tvañc, bhikkhu, indriyesu guttadvāro hohi. Cakkhunā rūpāni dis-vāna mā nimittaggāhī² mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enañc cakkhundriyanū asañvutamū viharantamū abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuñ, tassa sañvarāya paṭipajja rakkha cakkhundriyanū cakkhundriye sañvaramū āpajja.³ Sotena saddamū sutvā ghānena gandhanū ghāiyitvā jivhāya rasamū sāiyitvā kāyem phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā manasā dhammamū viññāya mā nimittaggāhī mā 'nubyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enañc manindriyah asañvutamū viharantamū abhijjhādomanassā pāpākā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuñ tassa sañvarāya paṭipajja rakkha manindriyatā manindriye sañvaramū āpajjāti.⁴ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, tam enañc Tathāgato uttarīñc vineti: Ehi tvañc, bhikkhu, bhojane mattāññū hohi paṭisañkhā yoniso āhāramū āhāreyyāsi n' eva davāya na madāya na muñḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya, vihiññūparatiyā brahmacariyānugghāhya: Iti purāṇañ ca vedanāñ paṭihāñkhāmi na vañca vedanāñ na-v-uppādēssāmi, yatrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuviñhāro cāti. Yato

¹ Sī sikkhassu.

² Si here inserts pe and omits to Soime pañca nīvaraṇe on page 136.

³ Sī add ti.

⁴ Sīr āpajja.

kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako bhojane mattaññū hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīṁ vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, jāgarīyaṁ anuyutto viharāhi, divasāṁ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehi, rattiyaṁ paṭhamaiḥ yāmañ cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehi, rattiyaṁ majjhimaṁ yāmañ dakkhiṇena passena sihaseyyai kappeyyāsi pāde pādañ accādīhāya sato sampajāno utṭhānasaññāni manasikaritvā, rattiyaṁ pacchimaiñ yāmañ pacceuttīhāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaiṁ parisodhehīti. Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako jāgarīyaṁ anuyutto hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīṁ vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, satisampajaññena sa-mannāgato hohi, abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī sammiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī saṅghātipattacivāradhārane sampajānakārī usite pīte khāyite sampajānakārī uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṇhībhāvē sampajānakārī hohīti.¹ Yato kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvako sati-sampajaññena samannāgato hoti, tam enaṁ Tathāgato uttarīṁ vineti: Ehi tvaṁ, bhikkhu, vivittaiḥ senāsanaiḥ bhajā araññaiḥ rukkhamūlaiḥ pabbataiḥ kandaraī giriguhaī susānaiḥ vanapatthaiḥ abbhokāsaī palālapuñjan ti. So vivittaiḥ senāsanaiḥ bhajati araññaiḥ rukkhamūlaiḥ pabbataiḥ kandaraī giriguhaī susānaiḥ vanapatthaiḥ abbhokāsaī palālapuñjan; so pacchābhettaiḥ piṇḍapātaṭikkanto niśidati pallāṅkaiḥ ābhujitvā ujuṁ kāyaiḥ pañidīhāya parimukhaiḥ satiḥ upaṭṭhapetvā; so abhijjhāhi loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetā viharati abhijjhāya cittam parisodheti byāpādapadosam pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī byāpādapadosā cittaiḥ parisodheti, thīnamiddhā pahāya vigatābhīnamiddhō viharati āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaiḥ parisodheti, uddhaceakukkuccaiḥ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaiḥ vūpasantacitto uddhaceakukkuccā cittaiḥ parisodheti, vici-

¹ S^x hoti; S^y hohi.

kiccham pahāya tiṇṇavicičiccho viharati akathaiñkathi kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittarū parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubba-likarape kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassai; vedanāsu—pe—; citte dhāmnesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassai.

Seyyathāpi, Aggivessana, hatthidamako mahantañ thambhañ paṭhavyiyaih nikhapitvā āraññakassa nāgassa givāya upanibandhati āraññakānañ c' eva sīlānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva saṅkappānañ abhinimmadanāya āraññakānañ c' eva darathakilamathaparijjhānañ abhinimmadanāya gāmante abhirūpanāya mānussakantesu silesu samādapanāya,—evam eva kho, Aggivessana, ariyasāvakassa ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāna cetaso upanibandhanā honti gehasitānañ c' eva sīlānañ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānañ c' eva saṅkappānañ abhinimmadanāya gehasitānañ c' eva darathakilamathaparijjhānañ abhiññimadanāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya.

Tam enāni Tathāgato uttarīti yineti: Ehi tvañ, bhikkhu, kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi mā ca kāyānupassīhitāni vitakkañ vitakkesi, vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi mā ca vedanānupassīhitāni vitakkañ vitakkesi, cittānupassī viharāhi mā ca cittūpasānhitāni vitakkañ vitakkesi, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi mā ca dhammūpasānhitāni vitakkañ vitakkesi. So vitakkavīcārānañ vūpasāmā ajjhattāni sampaśādanāni cetaso ekodi-bhāvanā avitakkañ avicārāni samādhijāni pītisukhañ dutiyajjhānañ, tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharuti. So evam samāhite citte . . . (&c. as Vol. I. p. 347, l. 24 to p. 348, l. 34.) . . . nāparami itthattāyāti pajānāti.

So ¹ bhikkhu khamo sītassa uṇhassa jīghacchāya pipāsaya dāhiśamakasavatātapaśīriñsapasamphassānañ duruttānañ durāgatānañ vacanapathānañ upapannānañ sāriñkā-

nāmī vedanānāmī dukkhānāmī tippānāmī kharānam¹ kaṭukā-nāmī asatānāmī amanāpānāmī pāñaharānāmī adhivāsakajātiko² hoti sabbarāgadosamohanihitāninnitakasāvo³ āhuneyyo pā-huneyyo⁴ dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyō anuttaraṇī puññak-khettaṇī lokassātī.

Mahallako ce pi, Aggivesana, rāñño nāgo adanto avinīto kālānī karoti. Adantamarapānī mahallako rāñño nāgo⁵ kālakato tveva sañkhamī gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesana, rāñño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesana, rāñño nāgo adanto avinīto kālānī karoti. Adantamarapānī daharo rāñño nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhamī gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggivesana, thero ce pi bhikkhu akhiṇāsavo kālānī karoti, Adantamarapānī thero bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhamī gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivesana, bhikkhu akhiṇāsavo kālānī karoti, Adantamarapānī navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhamī gacchati. Mahallako ce pi, Aggivesana, rāñño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālānī karoti, Dantamarapānī mahallako rāñño nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhamī gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesana, rāñño nāgo; daharo ce pi, Aggivesana, rāñño nāgo sudanto suvinīto kālānī karoti, Dantamarapānī daharo rāñño nāgo kālakato tveva sañkhamī gacchati.—Evam eva kho, Aggivesana, thero ce pi bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālānī karoti, Dantamarapānī thero bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhamī gacchati; majjhimo ce pi, Aggivesana, bhikkhu; navo ce pi, Aggivesana, bhikkhu khīṇāsavo kālānī karoti, Dantamarapānī navo bhikkhu kālakato tveva sañkhamī gacchatī.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Aciravato samanuddeso Bhagavato bhāsitānī abhimanditi.

DANTABHŪMISUTTAM PAÑCAMAṂ.

¹ Si omits. ² So S^{tr}; Si adhivāsikaj. ³ S^{tr} Sabba-rāgadosamohāni. ⁴ Si āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo. ⁵ Si, unlike S^{tr} and Bu, adds mato. * Si and (infra) S^{tr} t' eva.

126.

Evam me sutarū. Ekañcī samayāsi Bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Vejuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā paccacīvaraṇā adāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassā nivesanāsi ten' upasankami, upasankikamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro yen' āyasmā Bhūmijo ten' upasankami, upasankikamitvā āyasmatā Bhūmijena saddhiñi sammodi sammodaniyam kathaṇi sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekamantaṇi nisidi. Ekamantaṇi nisinno kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantaṇi Bhūmijai etad avoca:—Santi, bho Bhūmija, eke samaṇabrahmaṇū evañvādino evañdiṭṭhino: Āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati,¹ abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca² anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāyāti. Idha bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā kiññvādī³ kūnakkhāyī ti?

Na kho me tañc, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutaih sammukhā patīggahitai. Thānañ ca kho etaih vijjati yai Bhagavā evañ vyākareyya:—Āsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca² anāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā ayoniso brahmacariyam carati, abhabbo phalassa adhigamāya. Āsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, bhabbo phalassa

¹ So S^{tr}; Si caranti abhabba throughout. ² So Si throughout, and S^{ky} sts; S^{tr} generally āsañ ce pi anāsañ ce pi. Bu āsañ ca anāsañ cāti kālena āsañ kālena anāsañ. ³ Si adda Kūndittī here and evañdiṭṭhi infra. ⁴ S^{ky} Si add pi here and infra.

adhibgamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, bhabbo phalassa adhibgamāya; āsañ' ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, bhabbo phalassa adhibgamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā yoniso brahmacariyam carati, bhabbo phalassa adhibgamāyāti. Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitañ, thānañ ca kho etat vijjati yai Bhagavā evam vyākareyyāti.

Sace kho bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā evamvādī evamakkhāyi, addhā bhoto Bhūmijassa satthā sabbesamī yeva puthusamaṇabrahmaṇānū mudhānānū ² maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatiti. Atha kho Jayaseno rājakumāro āyasmantañ Bhūmijauñ saken' eva thālipākena parivisi.

Atha kho āyasmā Bhūmijo pacchābhuttam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikamī, upasatiikamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavantam etad avoca:— Idhāhañ, bhante, pubbañhasamayānū nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya yena Jayasenassa rājakumārassa nivesanam ten' upasamikamīn upasamikamitvā paññatte āsane nisidū. Atha kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro yenāhañ ten' upasamikamī upasamikamitvā mama ³ saddhiñ sammodi sammodaniyah kathañ sārāṇiyān vītisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho, bhante, Jayaseno rājakumāro mama etad avoca: Santu, bho Bhūmija, eke . . . satthā kimvādī kimakkhayi ti? Evarū vutte aham, bhante, Jayasenam rājakumāram etad avoca: Na kho me tañ, rājakumāra, Bhagavato sammukhā . . . maññe āhacca tiṭṭhatiti. Kacci, ⁴ bhante, evam puṭṭho evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammanū vyākaromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo ⁵ gārayhami thānamū āgacchatiti?

¹ Si so āsañ; ² So Si; S³ buddhānām; ³ So S⁴; Si mayā. ⁴ Si kaccāhañ. ⁵ S³ vādānuvāto. Cf. vol. ii. p. 127.

Taggha tvat̄, Bhūmija, evam̄ puṭṭho evam̄ vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato * hosi na ca manū abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammarūpi vyākarosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhañ ṭhānat̄ āgacchatī.

Ye hi keci, Bhūmija, samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādītthino micchāsaṅkappā micchāvācā micchākāmantā micchā-ājīvā micchāvāyāmā micchāsatī¹ micchāsaṅdhino,² te³ āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyā caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyā caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁴ Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso telatthiko telagavesī telapariyesanā caramāno vālikam̄ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam̄ paripphosakam̄ pīleyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā vālikam̄ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam̄ paripphosakam̄ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce karitvā vālikam̄ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam̄ paripphosakam̄ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā vālikam̄ doniyā udakena paripphosakam̄ paripphosakam̄ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā vālikam̄ doniyā ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam̄ paripphosakam̄ pīleyya, abhabbo telassa adhigamāya. Tañ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā,⁵ Bhūmija, telassa, adhigamāya.—Evam̄ eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādītthī micchāsaṅkappā . . . micchāsaṅdhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyā caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi . . . adhigamāya.

* Si me. * So Si; S^{tr} m—i, and supra micchādītthī.
+ So Si; S^{tr} m—dhi. * S^{tr} add ee. + Si throughout
and S^{tr} sts. ayoniso; Si omits hesā. Cf. Childers sub voce
yoniso. * Si omits.

Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvīnī taruṇavaechaiñ visāñato āviñjeyya; āsañ ce pi karitvā gāvīnī taruṇavaechaiñ visāñato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā—pe—n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā gāvīnī taruṇavacchaiñ visāñato āviñjeyya, abhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītatthiko¹ nonītagavesī nonītapiyesanañ caramāno udakaiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā udakaiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā udakaiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, abhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyaiñ caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Taṁ kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggītthiko aggīgavesī aggipariyesanañ caramāno allaiñ katṭhañ sasnehanī uttarā-

¹ Si navauṭṭatthiko, &c. ² Si here, and in next passage, bho Bhūmija.

rañim ādāya abhimattheyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā allam kattam sasneham uttarārañim ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā allam kattam sasneham uttarārañim ādāya abhimattheyya, abhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmiya, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmiya, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā micchādiṭṭhi—pe—micchāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ ca nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, abhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Ayoni h' esā, Bhūmiya, phalassa adhigamāya.

Ye hi¹ keci, Bhūmiya, samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappā sammāvīcā sammākammantā sammā-ājīvā sammāvīyāmā sammāsatī sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmiya, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmiya, puriso telathiko telagavesi telapariyesauñ caramāno tilapiṭṭhiñ doṇiyā ākirityā udakena paripphosakanī paripphosakanī pīleyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā tilapiṭṭhiñ ākirityā udakena paripphosakanī paripphosakanī pīleyyā, bhabbo telassa adhigamāya; anāsañ ce pi karitvā; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi telassa adhigamāya. Tam kissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmiya, telassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmiya, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti,

¹ Si Ye ca kho.

bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya : anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso khīratthiko khīragavesī khīrapariyesanañ caramāno gāvinī taruṇavacchāñ thanato āviñjeyya, āsañ ce karitvā gāvinī taruṇavacchāñ thanato āviñjeyya, bhabbo khīrassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā . . . khīrassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, khīrassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā sammāditthī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso nonītaththiko nonītagavesī nonītapariyesanañ caramāno dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, āsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā dadhiñ kalase āsiñcītvā matthena āviñjeyya, bhabbo nonītassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, nonītassa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmija, ye hi keci samañā vā brāhmañā vā sammāditthī—pe—sammāsamādhino, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya ; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā ; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyāñ caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu ? Yoni h' esa, Bhūmija, phalassa adhigamāya.

Seyyathāpi, Bhūmija, puriso aggitthiko aggigavesī aggiapariyesanañ caramāno sukhañ kaṭṭhañ kolāpañ uttarāraññāñ ñādaya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya ; anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukhañ kaṭṭhañ kolāpañ

uttarāraṇī adāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kattham kojapati uttarāraṇī adāya abhimattheyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya; n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā sukkhañ kattham kojapati uttarāraṇī adāya abhimatthāyya, bhabbo aggissa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmiya, aggissa adhigamāya.—Evam eva kho, Bhūmiya, ye hi keci samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā sammādiṭṭhi . . . samimāsa-mādhmo, te āsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāva; anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya; āsañ ca anāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya, n' ev' āsañ nānāsañ ce pi karitvā brahmacariyam caranti, bhabbā phalassa adhigamāya. Tañkissa hetu? Yoni h' esā, Bhūmiya, phalassa adhigamāya.

Sace kho,¹ Bhūmiya, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāseyyūni, anacchariyam te Jayaseno rājakumāro pasideyya, pasanno ca te pasannākāram kareyyāti. Kuto pana manū, bhante, Jayasenassa rājakumārassa imā catasso upamā paṭibhāsissanti anacchariyā pubbe assutapubbā, seyyathāpi Bhagavantan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Bhūmijo Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhimanditī.

BHŪMIJASUTTAM CHATTHAM.

127.

Evam me sutaiñ. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiñḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Pañcakañgo thapati aññataram purisañ āmantesi: Ehi tvanū, ambho purisa, yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasatiñkama,² upasatiñkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Anu-

¹ S^v adds tām.

² S^v upasatiñkami.

ruddhassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadēhi¹ :—Pañcakañgo, bhante, thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhvāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakañgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuttho bhattāñ : yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarañ² āgaccheyya, Pañcakañgo thapati bahukicco bahukarāṇīyo rājakarāṇīyenāti. Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Pañcakañgassa thapatissa paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Anuruddho ten' upasāñkamī, upasāñkamitvā āyasmantāñ Anuruddhāñ abhivādetvā ekamantāñ nisidi. Ekamantāñ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantāñ Anuruddhāñ etad avoca : Pañcakañgo thapati āyasmato Anuruddhassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Adhvāsetu kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho Pañcakañgassa thapatissa svātanāya attacatuttho bhattāñ : yena ca kira, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho pagevatarañ āgaccheyya, Pañcakañgo thapati bahukicco bahukarāṇīyo rājakarāṇīyenāti. Adhvāsesi kho āyasmā Anuruddho tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanhasamayañ nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya yena Pañcakañgassa thapatissa nivesanañ ten' upasāñkamī, upasāñkamitvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Atha kho Pañcakañgo thapati āyasmantāñ Anuruddhāñ paññena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.³ Atha kho Pañcakañgo thapati āyasmantāñ Anuruddhāñ bhuttāñ onītapattapāññiñ aññatarāñ niceñ āsanāñ gahetvā ekamantāñ nisidi. Ekamantāñ nisinno kho Pañcakañgo thapati āyasmantāñ Anuruddhāñ etad avoca :—Idha,⁴ bhante, therā bhikkhū upasāñkamitvā evam āhamāsu : Appamāṇāñ, gahapati, cetovimuttiñ bhāvehitī ; ekacce therā evam āhamāsu : Mahaggatañ, gahapati, cetovimuttiñ bhāvehitī. Yā cāyam, bhante, appamāṇā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatañ cetovimutti,—ime dhammā nānatthā⁵ & eva

¹ Si S² omit these three words here but not infra. ² So

Si (bis) and S² infra ; S² (bis) and S² here pagetaratāñ.

³ S² repeat this sentence.

⁴ Si inserts marū.

⁵ Si inserts marū.

⁶ So Bu

S² ; Si nānatthā, &c.

nānābyāñjanā ca? udāhu ekatthā, byāñjanam eva nānan ti?

Tena hi, gahapati,¹ tañ yev² ettha pañibhātu, apāñmakam te ito bhavissatī.

Mayham kho, bhante, evaiñ hoti: Yā cāyaiñ³ appamāñā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā ekatthā byāñjanam eva nānan ti.

Yā cāyaiñ, gahapati, appamāñā cetovimutti yā ca mahaggatā cetovimutti, ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyāñjanā ca. Tad aminā p' etam,⁴ gahapati, pariyyayena veditabhañ, yathā⁵ ime dhammā nānaṭṭhā c' eva nānābyāñjanā ca.

Katamā ca, gahapati, appamāñā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsaṅgatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaiñ, tathā tatiyaiñ, tathā catutthaiñ iti uddhamadhotiriyaiñ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅgatena cetasā vipulema mahaggatena appamāñena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati; karuṇāsaṅgatena cetasā; muditāsaṅgatena cetasā; upekhāsaṅgatena cetasā ekañ disañ pharitvā viharati.—Ayam vuccati, gahapati, appamāñā cetovimutti.

Katamā, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti? Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ rukkhamūlāni mahaggatān ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,⁶ gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatān ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi⁷ vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, yāvatā ekañ gāmakhettañ mahaggatān ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuccati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha,

¹ S^{tr} repeat; appamāñaphi . . . mahaggatam . . . bhāvehit, as above. ² So Si Bu; S^{tr} apāñmakam. ³ Both S^{tr} and S^v cārañ, omitting following ea. ⁴ S^{tr} tad aminā ca tad aminā pe gahapati. ⁵ Si yathā pan'; S^{tr} yathā v'. ⁶ Si adds pana here and in following sentences. ⁷ Si omits pi here and in the following sentences.

gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā gāmakkhattāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuucati, gahapati, muhaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṁ mahārajjaṁ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam vuucati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tīpi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.

—Ayam pi vuucati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantāḥ paṭhavīnā mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati.—Ayam pi vuucati, gahapati, mahaggatā cetovimutti. Iminā kho etāṁ, gahapati, pariyāyena veditabbaiḥ yathā ime dhammā nāmaṭṭhā c' eva nāmābyañjanā ca.

Catasso kho imā, gahapati, bhavūppattiyo. Katamā catasso? Idha,¹ gahapati, ekacco parittābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parittābhānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataiḥ uppajjati. Idha,² gahapati, ekacco appamāṇā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Appamāṇābhānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataiḥ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco saṅkiliṭṭābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Saṅkiliṭṭābhānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataiḥ uppajjati. Idha, gahapati, ekacco parisuddhābhā ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Parisuddhābhānaṁ devānaṁ sahavyataiḥ uppajjati. Imā kho, gahapati, catasso bhavūppattiyo.

Hoti kho so, gahapati, samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sannipatanti, tāsaṁ ekajjhāni sannipatitānam vāṇijanān-attaiḥ hi kho paññāyati no ca ābhānānattaiḥ. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso samibhulāni telappadipāni³ ekaṁ gharāni paveseyya, tesāni⁴ gharāni pavesitānam accinānattaiḥ hi kho paññāyetha, no ca ābhānānattaiḥ;—evam eva kho, gahapati, hoti⁵ so samayo yā tā devatā ekajjhāni sanni-

¹ S^{tr} add pana. ² So S^{tr} Bu; Si parittābhāni, &c. ³ Si adds pana. ⁴ Si telapadipāni. ⁵ Si adds ekaṁ. ⁶ Si adds kho.

patanti, tāsam ekajjhāni sannipatitānaiḥ vaṇṇanānattān hi
kho paññāyati, no ca ābhānānattān. Hoti kho so, gahapati,
samayo ya tā devatā tato vipakkamanti, tāsañ tato vipakka-
mantinaiḥ¹ vaṇṇanānattān c' eva paññāyati ābhānānattān ca.
Seyyathāpi, gahapati, puriso tāni sambahuñi telappadipāni
tamhā gharā nihareyya, tesāñ tato niharantānaiḥ accinā-
nattān c' eva paññāyetha ābhānānattān ca;—evam ova kho,
gahapati, hoti so samayo yā tā devatā tato vipakkamanti
tāsañ tato vipakkamantinaiḥ vaṇṇanānaitān c' eva paññāyati
ābhānānattān ca. Na kho, gahapati, tāsañ devatānām
evaṁ hoti: Idam amhākariñ niccan ti vā dhurvan ti vā
sassatan ti vā; apि ca yattha yath' eva tā devatā abhim-
visanti,² tattha tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramanti. Seyyathāpi,
gahapati, makkhikānaiḥ kājena+ vā piṭakena vā harīya-
mānānaiḥ na evaṁ hoti: Idam amhākam³ s' niccan ti vā
dhurvan ti vā sassatan ti vā; apि ca yattha yath' eva tā
makkhikā abhimivisanti tattha tatth' eva tā makkhikā abhir-
amanti;—evam ova kho, gahapati, tāsañ devatānām na evaṁ
hoti: Idam amhākaiñ niccan ti vā dhurvan ti vā sassatan ti
vā; apि ca yattha yath' eva tā devatā abhimivisanti tattha
tatth' eva tā devatā abhiramantī.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Abhiyo⁴ Kaccāno āyasmantānaiḥ
Anuruddhaṁ etad avoca: Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi
ca me ettha uttarīñ paṭipuechitabbaiḥ.⁵ Yā tā, bhante,
devatā ābhā, sabbā tā parittābhā⁶ udāhu sant' ettha ekaccā
devatā appamāṇābhā ti?

Tadaūgena kho, āyuso Kaccāna, sant'⁷ ettha ekaccā
devatā parittābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appa-
māṇābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko pacayo yena
tāsañ devatānām ekañ devanikāyaiḥ upapannānām sant'

¹ S^{tr} v.—ānati. ² Si yā; S^{tr} omit (S^{tr} omits also the
following tā). ³ So S^{tr}; Si; Bu (?) adhivasanti. ⁴ So Si
Bu (kaccaññāti pī pātho); S^{tr} kācena. ⁵ Si here as elsewhere
read idamhākam. ⁶ So Si; S^{tr} Sabhiyo. ⁷ So Si and
S^{tr} infra; S^{tr} here parip. ⁸ S^{tr} santi pan'.

etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāṇyābhā ti?

Tena,¹ āvuso Kaccāna, tañ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāni. Yathā te khameyya, tathā nañ vyākareyyāsi. Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyai bhikkhu yāvatā ekam rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyai bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsañ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyai, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyai bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā rukkhamūlāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyai bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsañ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyai, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyai bhikkhu yāvatā ekañ gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyai bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati,—imāsañ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatatarā ti?

Yvāyai, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayañ imāsañ ubhinnai cittabhāvanānai mahaggatatarā ti.

Tañ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyai bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tiñi vā gāmakkhettañ mahaggatan ti pharitvā

¹ Si tena h'.

adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyāni bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṁ mahārajjaiḥ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, —imāsaṁ ubhinnaiḥ cittabhāvanānaiḥ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatataरā ti?

Yvāyaiḥ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṁ mahārajjaiḥ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayāni imāsaṁ ubhinnaiḥ cittabhāvanānaiḥ mahaggatataरā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaiḥ bhikkhu yāvatā ekaṁ mahārajjaiḥ mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyāni bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tipi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, imāsaṁ ubhinnaiḥ cittabhāvanānaiḥ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatataरā ti?

Yvāyaiḥ bhikkhu, bhante, yāvatā dve vā tipi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayāni imāsaṁ ubhinnaiḥ cittabhāvanānaiḥ mahaggatataरā ti.

Taṁ kim maññasi, āvuso Kaccāna? Yvāyaiḥ bhikkhu yāvatā dve vā tipi vā mahārajjāni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, yo cāyāni bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṁ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, —imāsaṁ ubhinnaiḥ cittabhāvanānaiḥ katamā cittabhāvanā mahaggatataरā ti?

Yvāyaiḥ, bhante, bhikkhu yāvatā samuddapariyantaṁ paṭhavīni mahaggatan ti pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, ayāni imāsaṁ ubhinnaiḥ cittabhāvanānaiḥ mahaggatataरā ti.

Ayāni kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayāni paccayo yena tāsanī devatānāni ekaṁ devanikāyaiḥ upapannānaiḥ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parittābhā santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā appamāpābhā ti.

Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; atthi ca me ettha uttarīni paṭipuechitalbhā.¹ Yāvatā, bhante, devatā ābhā, sabbā tā saṅkiliṭṭābhā?² udūhu sant' etth' ekaccā devatā parisudhābhā ti?

¹ S^{tr} Si here paṭip^r.

² So Si; S^{tr} samkiliṭṭā here, but not infra.

Tadañgena kho, āvuso Kaccāna, sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Ko nu kho, bhante Anuruddha, hetu ko paccayo yena tāsam̄ devatānai ekam̄ devanikāyam̄ upapannānam̄ sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliṭṭhābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti?

Tena, āvuso Kaccāna, upamian te karissāmi. Upamāya p' idb' ekacco¹ viññū puriso bhāsitassa attham̄ ajānāti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadipassa jhāyato telam̄ pi aparisuddham² vatti³ pi aparisuddhā; so telassa pi aparisuddhātta vattiyā pi aparisuddhātta andhandhaiḥ viya jhāyati,—evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idb' ekacco bhikkhu saṅkiliṭṭhābhām⁴ pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati; tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam̄ pi na suppaṭippasaddhāni hoti, thīnamiddham̄ pi na susamūhatāni hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhātta thīnamiddhāssa pi na susamūhatātta uddhaccakukkuccam̄ pi na suppaṭivinītāni hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi na suppaṭippassaddhātta thīnamiddhāssa pi na susamūhatātta uddhaccakukkuccassa pi na suppaṭivinītātta andhandhāni viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā Saṅkiliṭṭhābhānai devānai sahavyataṁ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso Kaccāna, telappadipassa jhāyato telam̄ pi parisuddham̄ vatti pi parisuddhā, so telassa pi parisuddhātta vattiyā pi parisuddhātta na andhandhaiḥ viya jhāyati,—evam eva kho, āvuso Kaccāna, idb' ekacco bhikkhu parisuddhābhāni pharitvā adhimuccitvā viharati, tassa kāyaduṭṭhullam̄ pi suppaṭippasaddhāni hoti, thīnamiddham̄ pi susamūhatāni hoti, uddhaccakukkuccam̄ pi suppaṭivinītāni hoti; so kāyaduṭṭhullassa pi suppaṭippassaddhātta thīnamiddhāssa pi susamūhatātta uddhaccakukkuccassa pi suppaṭivinītātta na andhandhāni viya jhāyati. So kāyassa bhedā param marañā parisuddhābhānai devānai sahavyataṁ uppajjati.

¹ Si puts the following in the plural.
² word. ³ S¹ vaddhi; S² vaddha.

⁴ So Si; S² parisuddhā bhikkhu parisuddhābhā ti.

* S² omit this.

* So Si; S² —bhā.

Ayāñi kho, āvuso Kaccāna, hetu ayāñi paccayo yena tāsanī devatānāñi ekañi devanikāyāñi upapannāñnaih sant' etth' ekaccā devatā saṅkiliñthābhā, santi pan' etth' ekaccā devatā parisuddhābhā ti.

Evañi vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno āyasmantāñ Anuruddhañ etad avoca:—Sādhu, bhante Anuruddha; na, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho evam ūha: Evam me sutan ti vā, evāñi arahati bhavitun ti vā; atha ca pana, bhante, āyasmā Anuruddho. Evam pi tā devatā iti pi¹ devatā tveva² bhāsatī. Tassa mayham, bhante, evāñi hoti: Addhā āyasmatā Anuruddhena tāhi devatāhi saddhiñi sannivuttha-pubban c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbañ ti.

Addhā kho te³ ayāñi, āvuso Kaccāna, āsajja upaniya-vācā bhāsitā; api ca te aham vyākuṇissāmi. Dīgharattam vo me, āvuso Kaccāna, tāhi devatāhi saddhiñi sannivuttha-pubban c' eva sallapitapubbañ ca sākacchā ca samāpajjita-pubbañ ti.

Evañi vutte āyasmā Abhiyo Kaccāno Pañcaakañgati thapatiñ etad avoca: Lābhā te, gahapati, suladdhan te, gahapati, yāñi tvañ c' eva tañi kañkhādhammarūpāñi yam p' imāñ dhammapariyāyāñi alatthāñhā sayanāyāti.

ANURUDDHASUTTAÑ SATTAMAM.

128.

⁴Evam me sutāñi. Ekañi samayāñi Bhagavā Kosambiyāñi viharati Ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kosambiyāñi bhikkhū bhañḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpāñi aññamaññāñi mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharantī. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñikami upasāñ-

¹ Si adds tā.

² Si tve.

³ Cf. L Vin. p. 341.

⁴ Si omits te.

kamityā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantari atthāsi. Ekamantari tñito kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantari etad avoca: Idha, bhante, Kosambiyāñ bhikkhū bhañdanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpānnā aññanamaññāñ mukhasatthi vitudamtā viharanti. Sādhū, bhante, Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamākamatu anukampañ upādāyāti. Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuñhibhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū ten' upasamākamī upasamākamitvā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alanī, bhikkhave; mā bhañdanāñ mā kalahāñ mā viggahāñ mā vivādan ti.

Evañ vutte aññatato bhikkhu Bhagavantai etad avoca: Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmī; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diññhadhammasukhavihārañ anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhañdanena kalahena viggabena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alanī, bhikkhave; mā bhañdanāñ mā kalahāñ mā viggahāñ mā vivādan ti. Dutiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantai etad avoca: Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmī; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diññhadhammasukhavihārañ anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhañdanena kalahena viggabena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā te bhikkhū etad avoca: Alanī, bhikkhave; mā bhañdanāñ mā kalahāñ mā viggahāñ mā vivādan ti. Tatiyam pi kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantai etad avoca: Āgametu, bhante, Bhagavā dhammassāmī; apposukko, bhante, Bhagavā diññhadhammasukhavihārañ anuyutto viharatu; mayam etena bhañdanena kalahena viggabena vivādena paññāyissāmāti.

Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaruñ ādāya Kosambiyāñ pindāya pāvisi. Kosambiyāñ pindāya caritvā pacchābhattachāri pindapātpatikkanto senāsanāñ saññāmetvā pattacīvarañ ādāya tñitako va imā gāthā¹ abhāsi:—

¹ So Si; S^r Kosambiyāñ, as usual.

² Cf. I. Vin. 349;

Udāna p. 61; Dhp. vv. 3-6, 328-330; III. Jātaka 488; S.N. 7.

Puthusaddo samajano¹
Sainghasminī bhijjamānas-
minī²
Parimuttīha paññitā bhāsā³
Yāv' icchanti mulkhāyāmāsi
Akkocchi manū avadhi manū⁴
Ye + tam upanayhanti
Akkocchi manū avadhi manū⁵
Ye tam na upanayhanti⁶
Na hi verena verāni⁷
Averena ca sammanti;
Pare ca na vijānanti
Ye ca tattha vijānanti
Atthiechidā pāñaharā⁸
Ratthāñ vilumpamāñnamāsi
Kasmā tumhāka⁹ no siyā?
Sace labhetha nipakāñ sahā-
yām¹⁰
Abhibhuyya sabbāñ parissa-
yām¹¹
No ce labhetha nipakāñ sa-
hāyām¹²
Rājā ya ratthāñ vijitam pa-
hāya¹³
Ekassa caritāñ seyyo,
Eko care na ca pāpāñ kayirā¹⁴

na bālo koci maññatha,¹⁵
nāññāñ bhiyyo amāññarūpiñ¹⁶
vācā gocarabbhāñino
yena nītā na taññ viñā.—
ajini manū ahāsi me,—
verāni tesāñ na sammati.
ajini manū ahāsi me,—
verāni tesūpasammati.
sammantidha¹⁷ kudācanāñ,
—esa dhammo sanantano.
Mayam ettha yamāmase;¹⁸
tato sammanti medhagā.
gavāssadhanahārino
tesam pi hoti saṅgati;

saddhiñcarāñ sādhuvihāri-
dhīrañ,
careyya ten' attamano sati-
mā.¹⁹
saddhiñcarāñ sādhuvihāri-
dhīrañ,
eko care mātañg' arāññe va
nāgo.
na 'tthi bāle sahāyatā;
apposukko mātañg' arāññe
va nāgo ti.

" Atha kho Bhagavā ṛhitako va imā gāthā bhāsītvā yena
Bālakalōṇakāragāmo ten' upasāñkumi. Tena kho pāna

¹ Bu : sampajāno ti samāno; Si S^{kr} samajano. ² Bu
maññetha. ³ So Bu; Si S^{kr} amāññatha. ⁴ So S^{kr} Bu;
Si addis ca. ⁵ So S^{kr}; Si ye ca tam na up. ⁶ Si sammant'
idha. ⁷ So S^{kr} Bu; Si yamāñhase. ⁸ So S^{kr}; Si
pāñha harā (as S^{kr} before correction). ⁹ Si tumhākam.

¹⁰ So S^{kr}; Si satimā.

¹¹ Cf. L Vin, 350.

samayena āyasmā Bhagu Bālakalopakāragāme viharati. Addasā kho āyasmā Bhagu Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṁ, disvāna āsanaiḥ paññāpesi udakañ ca pādānai. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Āyasmā pi kho Bhagu Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaiḥ kho āyasmantaṁ Bhagunū Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci, bhikkhu, khamaṇiyān, kacci yāpanīyaṁ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamasitī?—Khamaṇiyān Bhagavā, yāpanīyaṁ Bhagavā, na cāhaṁ bhante, piṇḍakena kilamāmīti.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Bhagunū dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahāṁsetvā utṭhāyā āsanā yena Pācīnavaiṁsadāyo ten' upasamikami. Tema kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandijo āyasmā ca Kimbilo¹ Pācīnavaiṁsadāye viharanti. Addasā kho dāyapālo Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantaṁ, disvāna Bhagavantam etad avoca: Mā, samana, etam dāyañ pāvisi; sant' ettha tayo kulaputtā attakāmarūpā viharanti; mā tesaiḥ aphāsum akāsiti. Assosi kho āyasmā Anuruddho dāyapālassa Bhagavatā saddhiṁ mantayamānassa, sutvāna dāyapālaiḥ etad avoca: Mā, āvuso dāyapāla, Bhagavantam vāresi; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā ca Nandijo āyasmā ca Kimbilo ten' upasamikami, upasamikumitvā āyasmantaṁ ca Nandiyānū āyasmantaṁ ca Kimbilaiḥ etad avoca: Abhikkamath' āyasmanto, abhikkamath' āyasmanto; satthā no Bhagavā anuppatto ti. Atha kho āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Nandijo āyasmā ca Kimbilo Bhagavantam paccuggantvā eko Bhagavato pattaclvaraṁ paṭiggahesi, eko āsanaiḥ paññāpesi, eko pādodakaiḥ upaṭṭhasesi. Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane; nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Te pi kho āyasmanto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisidim̄su. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaiḥ kho āyasmantaṁ Anuruddhaṁ Bhagavā etad avoca: Kacci vo, Anuruddhā, khamaṇiyān, kacci yāpanīyaṁ, kacci piṇḍakena na kilamathāti?

1 Cf. Vol. I. p. 205 for follg.

* Si Kimmilo.

Khamaniyānī Bhagavā, yāpaniyānī Bhagavā, na ca mayānī, bhante, piyājakena kīlamāmātī.

Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadāmānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññānī piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharathātī?

Tagghā mayānī, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadāmānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññānī piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmātī.

Yathākathānī pana tumhe, Anuruddhā, samaggā sammodamānā avivadāmānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññānī piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharāmātī?

Idha mayhamī, bhante, evaih hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhamī vata me yo 'ham evarūpehi sabrahmacārihi saddhim vīharāmātī. Tassa mayhamī, bhante, imesu āyasmantesu mettaīn kāyakammānī pacceupatthitaih āvī c' eva raho ca, mettaīn vacikammānī¹ mettaīn manokammānī pacceupatthitaih āvī c' eva raho ca. Tassa mayhamī, bhante, evaih hoti: Yannūnāmānī sakunī cittarū nikhipitvā imesaih yeva āyasmantānānī cittassa vasena vatteyyan ti. So kho ahaib, bhante, sakunī cittamū nikhipitvā imesaih yeva āyasmantānānī cittassa vasena vattāmī. Nānā hi kho no, bhante, kāyā, ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Āyasmā pi kho Nandīyo, āyasmā pi Kimbilo Bhagavatānī etad avocūni: Mayham pi kho, bhante, evam hoti: Lābhā vata me suladdhamī vata me yo 'ham . . . &c. as above . . . ekañ ca pana maññe cittan ti.

Evaīn kho mayamī, bhante, samaggā sammodamānā avivadāmānā² khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññānī piyacakkhūhi sampassantā vīharāmātī.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Kacci pana vo, Anuruddhā, appamattā atāpino pahitattā vīharathātī?

¹ Si adds: pacceupatthitaih āvī c' eva raho ca.
omits.

² S^v here sampassamānā.

Si

Taggha mayaṁ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Yathākatham pāna tumhe, Anuruddhā, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharathāti?

Idha, bhante, amhākaṁ yo pathamānī gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, so āsanāni paññāpeti, pāṇiyāni paribhojanīyāni upaṭṭhapeti, avakkārapātiṁ [upaṭṭhapeti. Yo pacchā gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamati, sace hoti bhuttāvaseso, sace ākañkhāti, bhuñjati; no ce ākañkhāti, appaharite vā chaḍḍeti, appāñake vā udake opilāpeti; so āsanāni paṭisāmeti, pāṇiyāni paribhojanīyāni paṭisāmeti, avakkārapātiṁ] ¹ dhovitvā = paṭisāmeti bhattaggāni sammajjati. Yo passati pāṇiyaghataṁ vā paribhojanīyaghataṁ vā ² rittam tucchaṁ, so upaṭṭhapeti: sac' assa hoti avisayhaṁ hatthavikārena dutiyānī āmantetvā hatthavilañghakena ³ upaṭṭhapema. Na tveva mayaṁ, bhante, tappaccaṇyā vācaṁ bhindāma. Pañcāhikānī kho pana mayaṁ, bhante, sabbarattiyānī ⁴ dhammīyā kathāya sannisidhāma.—Evuṁ kho mayaṁ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharāmāti.

Sādhu sādhu, Anuruddhā. Atthi pana yo, Anuruddhā, evaṁ appamattānāṁ ātāpīnāṁ pahitattānāṁ viharāntānāṁ uttarimānussadhammā alamariyaññānadassanaviseso adhigato phāsuvihāro ti?

Idha mayaṁ, bhante, appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāma dassanañ ca rūpānām. So kho pana no obhāso na cirass' eva antaradūhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānām; tañ ca nimittānī na paṭivijjhāmāti.

Taṁ kho pana vo, Anuruddhā, nimittānī paṭivijjhatabhi. Aham pi sudāni, Anuruddhā, pubbe vā sambodhā anabhisambuddho Bodhisatto vā samāno obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmī dassanañ ca rūpānām. So kho pana me obhāso

¹ S^{tr} omit passage in brackets. ² Si omits, ³ Si substitutes vaccaṅghataṁ vā, which perhaps should be added to text as at L. Vin. 352. ⁴ Cf. supra p. 130; Si adds: pāṇiyaghataṁ vā paribhojanīyaghataṁ vā. ⁵ S^{tr} s—iyā.

na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānan ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Vicikicchā kho me udapādi, vicikicchādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam; so 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ c' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānan ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Amanasikāro kho me udapādi, amanasikārādhikaraṇañ ca pana¹ me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Thīnamiddham khot me udapādi, thīnamiddhādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddhan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā, —pe—tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Chambhitattām khot me udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso addhānamaggapātipanno, tassa ubhatopasse vadhaikā uppateyyuñ,² tassa ubhato-nidānam³ chambhitattām uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, chambhitattām udapādi, chambhitattādhikaraṇañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhimhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karis-

¹ So Si; Sp^r omit pana here and generally. ² Si uppajjeyuñ. ³ Si tato nidānam; Sp^r ubhato tā nidānam.

sāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā,—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ubbillaiñ¹ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhīmhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ekaiñ nidhimunkham gavesanto sakideva pañca nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya, tassa tatonidānaiñ ubbillaiñ uppajjeyya,—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, ubbillaiñ kho me udapādi, ubbillādhikarapañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhīmhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So ‘ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillaiñ ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Duṭṭhullaiñ kho me udapādi, duṭṭhullādhikarapañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhīmhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. So ‘ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillaiñ na duṭṭhullan ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Accāruddhaviriyāñ² kho me udapādi, accāraddhaviriyādhikarapañ ca pana me samādhī cavi, samādhīmhi cute obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso ubho hi hatthehi vajtagāmā gālham gāpheyya,³ so tatth’ eva matameyya,⁴—evam eva kho, Anuruddhā, accāraddhaviriyāñ udapādi accāraddhaviriyādhikarapañ ca . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So ‘ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro na thīnamiddham na chambhitattam na ubbillaiñ na duṭṭhullan na accāraddhaviriyāñ ti. So kho aham, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atilinaviriyāñ⁵ kho me

¹ So S^{tr} Bu; Si ubbillaiñ throughout.
² tath’ eva pana mayham evam eva kho.
³ So Si (corr.); Bu patumoyyāti mareyya (Morris MS. of R.A.S. pameyyāti mareyya).

⁴ S^{tr} continue:
⁵ So S^{tr} (corr.); Bu

udapādi atilīnaviriyādhikaraṇā ca . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam. (Seyyathāpi, Anuruddhā, puriso vajṭakam sithilam gaṇheyya, so tassa : hatthato uppatoyya,—evam eva kho me, Anuruddhā, atilīnaviriyān udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam.) So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati na amanasikāro . . . na accāraddhviriyañ na atilīnaviriyān ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Abhijappā kho me udapādi abhijappādhikaraṇāl ca pama . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na atilīnaviriyān na abhijappā ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā—pe—tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Nānattasaññā kho me udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na abhijappā na nānattasaññā ti.

So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto obhāsañ e' eva sañjānāmi dassanañ ca rūpānam. So kho pana me obhāso na cirass' eva antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko pacceyo yena me obhāso antaradhāyati dassanañ ca rūpānam ti? Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Atinijjhāyitattam kho me rūpānam udapādi . . . dassanañ ca rūpānam. So 'ham tathā karissāmi yathā me puna na vicikicchā uppajjissati . . . na nānattasaññā na atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam ti. So kho ahañ, Anuruddhā, Vicikiechā cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā vicikicchāñ cittassa upakkilesāñ pajahīñ; Amanasikāro cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā amanasikāruñ cittassa upakkilesāñ pajahīñ; Thīnāmidhāñ cittassa upakkileso ti . . . pajahīñ; Chambhitattam . . . pajahīñ; Ubbilañ . . . pajahīñ; Duṭṭhullañ . . . pajahīñ; Accāruddhviriyanis . . . pajahīñ; Atilīnaviriyān . . . pajahīñ; Abhijappā . . . pajahīñ; Nānattasaññā . . . pajahīñ; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam

cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvä atinijjhäytattam rüpanam
cittassa upakkilesam pajahitii.

So kho ahañ, Anaruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitato
viharanto obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi;
rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi kevalam pi
rattinū kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivam. Tassa
mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad abosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko
pacceyo yo 'huñ obhāsañ hi kho sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni
passāmi, rūpāni hi kho passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi
kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattin-
divan ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad abosi: Yaasmith
kho ahañ samaye rūpanimittāñ amanasikaritvā obhāsañ-
mittāñ manasikaromi, obhāsañ hi kho tamhi samaye
sañjānāmi na ca rūpāni passāmi. Yaasmim panāhath samaye
obhāsanimittāñ amanasikaritvā rūpanimittāñ manasikaromi,
rūpāni hi kho tamhi samaye passāmi na ca obhāsañ sañ-
jānāmi kevalam pi rattinū kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi
rattindivam.

So kho ahari, Anuruddhā, appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi, appamānañ ca obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamānañ ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattīñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivam. Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo yo 'hañ parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi appamānañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamānañ ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattīñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti? Tassa mayhañ, Anuruddhā, etad ahosi: Yasmīñ kho samaye paritto samādhi hoti, parittam me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'hañ parittenā cakkhunā parittañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi parittāni ca rūpāni passāmi. Yasmīñ pana samaye apparitto me samādhi hoti, appamānañ me tamhi samaye cakkhu hoti; so 'ham appamāñena cakkhunā appamānañ c' eva obhāsañ sañjānāmi appamānañ ca rūpāni passāmi kevalam pi rattīñ kevalam pi divasañ kevalam pi rattindivan ti. Yato kho

me, Anuruddhā, Vicikicchā cittassa upakkileso ti iti
viditvā vicikicchā cittassa upakkileso pahīno ahosi;
Amanasikāro cittassa upakkileso ti iti viditvā amanasikāro
cittassa upakkileso pahīno ahosi; Thīnamiddharūpa
pahīno ahosi; Chambhitattam . . . pahīno ahosi; Ubbillam
. . . pahīno ahosi; Duttīhullam . . . pahīno ahosi; Accā-
raddhaviriyam . . . pahīno ahosi; Atilinaviriyam . . .
pahīno ahosi; Abhijappā . . . pahīno ahosi; Nānattasaññā
. . . pahīno ahosi; Atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa
upakkileso ti iti viditvā atinijjhāyitattam rūpānam cittassa
upakkileso pahīno ahosi. Tassa mayham, Anuruddhā, etad
ahosi: Ye kho me cittassa upakkilesā,¹ te me pahīnā,
Handa dānāhaṁ tividhena samādhīm bhāvemīti.² So kho
ahmū, Anuruddhā, savitakkam pi savicāraṇam samādhīm
bhāvesīm, avitakkam pi vicāramattam samādhīm bhāvesīm,
avitakkam pi avicāraṇam samādhīm bhāvesīm, sappitikam pi
samādhīm bhāvesīm, nippitikam pi samādhīm bhāvesīm,
sātasahagatam pi samādhīm bhāvesīm, upekhāsaṅhagatam pi
samādhīm bhāvesīm. Yato kho me, Anuruddhā, savitakko
savicāro samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko vicāramatto
samādhi bhāvito ahosi, avitakko avicāro samādhi bhāvito
ahosi, sappitiko pi samādhi bhāvito ahosi, nippitiko³ pi
samādhi bhāvito ahosi, upekhāsaṅhagato samādhi bhāvito
ahosi, nāyañ ca panna me dassanajī udapādi: Akuppā me
vimutti, ayam antimā jāti, na 'tthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Anuruddhō
Bhagavato bhāsitam abhimanditī.

UPAKKILESASUTTAM⁴ ATTHAMĀ.

¹ MSS. upakkileso.
in each clause.
Upakkilesiyasuttam.

² Si bhāvesīn ti. ³ Si addis pi
So Si Bu; S² (cf. title of No. 131)

129.

Evam me sutaih. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāni viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosumi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Tiñ' imāni, bhikkhave, bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālani-mittāni bālapadānāni.¹ Katamāni tiñi? Idha, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitabhāsi dukkatakamma-kāri.² No ee taú, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsitabhāsi dukkatakammakāri, kena nañ³ paññitā jāneyyum: Bālo ayam bhavañ asappuriso ti?⁴ Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, bālo duccintitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsitabhāsi dukkatakammakāri, tasmā nañ⁵ paññitā jānanti: Bālo ayam bhavañ asappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo tividhāñ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañ domanassāñ paññativedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, bālo sabhāyāñ vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya⁶ vā nisinno hoti sīṅghāṭake vā nisinno hoti, tatra ee⁷ jano tajjai tassāruppani kathañ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, bālo pāññātipāti hoti adinnādāyi hoti kāmesu micchācāri hoti musāvādi hoti surāmeraya-majjapamādaṭṭhāyi hoti, tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evañ⁸ hoti: Yāñ⁹ kho jano tajjai tassāruppani kathañ manteti, sañvijjante te ca dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmiti.—Idari, bhikkhave, bālo pathamaiñ dīṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhañ domanassāñ paññativedeti.

⁶ Puna ca parati, bhikkhave, bālo passati rājāno coram āgucārñi gahetvā vividhā kammakārañ¹⁰ kārente kasāhi pi-

¹ So S² Bu; Si S² bālāp. ² Si dukkāṭak as in I. Ang. 102. Si also inserts ca after and before this word both here and infra. ³ So S²; Si ke nañ here and infra. ⁴ So S²; Si rathiya. Cf. vol. ii. 108. ⁵ So S² Bu; Si omits. ⁶ Cf. for this list I. Anguttara 47, Milinda 197. ⁷ So Si; S² k—karañā here, but k—kārañā sts. infra.

tālente, vettehi pi tālente, addhadanḍakehi pi tālente, hattham pi chindante, pādam pi chindante, hatthapādam pi chindante, kappam pi chindante, nāsam pi chindante, kaṇṇanāsam pi chindante, bilaṅgathālikam pi karonte, sañkhamūḍikam pi karonte, Rāhumukham pi karonte, jotiṁālikam pi karonte, hatthapajjotikam pi karonte, erakavattikam pi karonte, cīrakavasikam pi karonte, eneyyakam pi karonte, baṭṭisamānsikam pi karonte, kahāpanakam pi karonte, khārapatacchikam pi karonte,¹ palighapariyattikam pi karonte, padālapīṭhakam pi karonte, tattena pi telena osiñcante, sunakhehi khādāpente, jīvantam pi sūle uttāsentę, asinā pi sisam chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evuñ hoti: Yathārūpānam kho pāpakānum kammānāni hetu rājāno coram āgucārūni gahetvā vividhā kummakāraṇā kārenti kasāli pi tālenti, vettehi pi tālenti, addhadanḍakehi pi tālenti,² hattham pi chindanti, pādam pi chindanti, hatthapādam pi . . . asinā pi sisam chindanti,—vijjante ca dhammā mayi, ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmi. Mañ ce pi rājāno jāneyyuuñ, manu pi rājāno gahetvā vividhā kummakāraṇā kāreyyuuñ, kasāli pi tāleyyuuñ, vettehi pi tāleyyuuñ,² . . . asinā pi chindeyyun ti.—Idam pi, bhikkhave, bālo dutiyāni diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhāni domanassāni paṭisānivedeti.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, bālām pīṭhasamārujhāni³ vā mañcasamārujhāni vā chamāya⁴ vā semānāni yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpakāni kammāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni, tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholañbanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānām pabbatakūṭānāb chāyā sāyañnasamayāni pathavriyā olambanti ajjholañbanti abhippalambanti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, bālām pīṭhasamārujhāni vā mañcasamārujhāni vā chamāya vā semānāni yāni 'ssa pubbe pāpa-

* Si tālenti—pe—asinā pi sisam chindanti. * Si tāleyyuuñ
—pe—jīvantam pi sūle uttāseyyuuñ, asinā sisam chindeyyun ti.
† So S^r; Si p—ālhath, throughout. + Si chamāyam.

kāni kāmānī katāni kāyena duccaritāni vācāya duccaritāni manasā duccaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi samaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, bālassa evam hoti: Akataññi vata me kalyāṇaṁ akataññi kusalāññi akataññi bhīruttāññi, kataññi pāpaññi kataññi luddāññi kataññi kibbisāññi; yāvatā hoti akstakalyāṇaññi akatakuśalaññi akatabhīruttāññi katapāpāññi kataluddāññi katakibbisāññi gati, taññi gatiññi pecca gacchāmi. So soeati kilamati paridevati, urattāññi kandati samuhati āpajjati.—Idam kho, bhikkhave, bālo tatiyaññi diṭṭhī eva dhamme dukkhāññi domanasaññi patisauñvedeti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu bālo kāyena duccaritāni caritvā vācāya duccaritāni caritvā manasā duccaritāni caritvā kāyassa bhedā parami maraññū apāyaññi duggatiññi vimipātaññi nirayaññi uppajjati. Yatñi kho taññi, bhikkhave, sanumā vadāmāno vadeyya: Ekan taññi amiṭṭhami ekan taññi akantaññi ekan taññi amanāpan ti nirayam eva etaiñ sammā vadāmāno vadeyya: Ekan taññi amiṭṭhami ekan taññi akantaññi ekan taññi amanāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva dukkhāññi nirayā ti.

Evaññi vntte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantāññi etad avoca: Sakkā pana me, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakkā bhikkhūti Bhagavāññi avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, coraññi āgucāriññi gabetvā rāñño dasseyyāññi: Ayan te, deva, coro āgucāri, imassa yamū icchasi taññi danḍaññi pañchiti; tam enaññi rājā evam vadeyya: Gacchatha bho imam purisam pubbañhasamayaññi sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaññi pubbañhasamayaññi sattisatena haneyyāññi. Atha rājā majjhantikāññi samayaññi evam vadeyya: Ambho kathaññi so puriso ti?—Tathī eva deva jīvatiti.—Tam enaññi rājā evam vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taññi purisam majjhantikāññi samayaññi sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaññi majjhantikāññi samayaññi sattisatena haneyyāññi. Atha rājā sāyanhasamayaññi evam vadeyya: Ambho kathaññi so puriso ti?—Tathī eva deva jīvatiti.—Tam enaññi rājā evam vadeyya: Gacchatha bho taññi purisam sāyanhasamayaññi sattisatena hanathāti; tam enaññi sāyan-

hasamayān sattisatena haneyyūni. Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaih dukkhaih domanassaih pañisañvediyethā?

Ekissā pi, bhante, sattiyā haññamāno so puriso tatonidānaih dukkhaih domanassaih pañisañvediyetha; ko pana vādo tīhi sattisatehī?

Atha kho Bhagavā parittaib pāñimattaih pāsāññaih gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi: Tañ kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro.—yo cāyai mayā paritto pāñimatto pāsāñgo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarajā ti?

Appamatto kho ayam, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāñimatto pāsāñgo gahito, Himavantai pabbatarajānaṁ upanidhāya sañkhām pi na upeti kalabhbāgam pi na upeti upanidhim¹ pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yam so puriso tīhi sattisatehi haññamāno tatonidānaih dukkhaih domanassaih pañisañvedeti, tañ nerayikassa² upanidhāya sañkhām pi na upeti kalabhbāgam pi na upeti opanidhim pi na upeti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanān nāma kāraṇaih karouti; tattaih ayokhilaih hatthe gamenti tattaih ayokhilaih dutiye hatthe gamenti tattaih ayokhilaih pāde gamenti, tattaih ayokhilaih majhe urasnumi gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti; na ca tāva kālaih karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enam nirayapālā sanivesetvā³ kūthārthi⁴ tacchanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā⁵ kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālaih karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhaih pādañ adho sirañ ṭhapetvā vāsihi tacchanti. So tattha⁶—pe—yāva na tañ pāpañ kammañ byantihoti. Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya pañhaviyā sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya⁷ sārenti pi

¹ So Bu and S^{tr} infra; Si, and S^{tr} here, upanidham. * Si, nirayassa dukkhām. ² Bu s—itvā; Si sañvedhetvā. ³ Si, kudhārthi. ⁴ Si tippā—pe—byantihoti. ⁵ Si adds dukkhā tippā, and omits yāva . . . kammañ. ⁶ Si adds sañjotibhūtāya. ⁷ S^{tr} sajot.

paccāsārenti pi. So tattha—pe—yāva na' tañ pāpāni kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nīryapāla mahantam aṅgārapabbatañ adittaiñ sampajjalitam sañjoti-bhūtañ āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā kañkā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpāni kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nīryapāla udhārañ pādañ adhosiram gahetvā tattvāya lohakumbhiyā pakkipanti adittvāya sampajjalitvāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tatttha pheṇuddehakāriñ paccati. So tatttha pheṇuddehakāriñ paccamāno sakim pi udhārañ gacchati, sakim pi adho gacchati, sakim pi tiriyanī. So tatttha dukkhā tippā kañkā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpāni kammañ byantihoti. Tam enañ, bhikkhave, nīryapāla Mahāniraye pakkipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo catukkaṇṇo catadvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito ayopākāra-pariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito: tassa ayomayī bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā samantā yojanasatañ pharitvā titthati sabbadā.¹

Anekapariyāyena pi kho aharū, bhikkhave, nīryakathaiñ katheyyañ, yāvañcidaiñ, bhikkhave, na sukaraiñ akkhā-nena pāpuñituiñ yāva dukkhā nīrayā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā tiṇabhakkhā Te allāni pi tiṇāni sukkāni dantullahakañ khādanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā tiṇabhakkhā?—Assā gonā gadrabhā ajā migā, ye vā pan' aññe pi keci tiracchānagatā pāñā tiṇabhakkhā. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kāmmāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā tesaiñ sattānaiñ sahavyatañ uppajjati ye te sattā tiṇabhakkhā.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāñā gūthabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūthagandham ghāyitvā dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti. Seyyathāpi nāma brāhmaṇā āhutigandhem = dhāvanti: Ettha bhuñjissāma, ettha bhuñjissāmāti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, santi tiracchānagatā pāñā gūthabhakkhā; te dūrato va gūtha-

¹ See note 4 p. 183.

So Si: 8th ahūti. Cf. S.N., p. 21.

gandharū għājtvā dhavanti: Ettha bħuñjissāma, ettha bħuñjissāmāti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pānā għu thabha?—Kukkuja sūkarā sopā aigilā, ye vā pan' aňne pi keci tiracchānagatā pānā għu thabha? Sa kħo so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā tesau sattānāni saħavyatāni uppajjati ye te sattā għu thabha?

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pānā andhakāre jayanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pānā andhakāre jayanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre mīyanti?—Kiju puļavā ganđuppādā ye vā pan' aňne pi keci tiracchānagatā pānā andhakāre jayanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre mīyanti. Sa kħo so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā tesau sattānāni saħavyatāni uppajjati; ye te sattā andhakāre jayanti andhakāre jiyanti andhakāre mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pānā udakasminni jayanti udakasminni jiyanti udakasminni mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pānā udakasminni jayanti udakasminni jiyanti udakasminni mīyanti?—Macchā kaechapā sunsimurā ye vā pan' aňne pi keci tiracchānagatā pānā udakasminni jayanti udakasminni jiyanti udakasminni mīyanti. Sa kħo so, bhikkhave, bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā kāyassa bhedā param maranā tesau sattānāni saħavyatāni uppajjati ye te sattā udakasminni jayanti udakasminni jiyanti udakasminni mīyanti.

Santi, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pānā asucismiñ jayanti asucismiñ jiyanti asucismiñ mīyanti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pānā asucismiñ jayanti asucismiñ jiyanti asucismiñ mīyanti?—Ye te, bhikkhave, sattā pūtimacche vā jayanti pūtimacche vā jiyanti pūtimacche vā mīyanti; pūtikunape vā; pūtikumimse vā; candanikāya vā; oligalle vā jayanti—pe¹.—Sa kħo so, bhikkhave,

¹ So all MSS.

² Si adds: ye vā pan' . . . mīyanti.

bālo idha pubbe rasādo idha pāpāni kammāni karitvā
kāyassa bheda param maraṇā tesam sattānūni sahavyatañi
uppajjati ye te sattā asucismiñ jāyanti asucismiñ jāyanti
asucismiñ nijyanti.

Anekapuriyāyena pi kho aham, bhikkhave, tiracchāna-
yonikathāni katheyyām, yāvañ c idam, bhikkhave, na
snakaram akkhānenā pāpuñitum yāva dukkhā tiracchāna-
yoni.

Seyyathāpi puriso, bhikkhave, ekacchigalañ yugāni
samudde pakkipeyya, tam enañi puratthimo vāto pacchi-
mena saññhareyya pacchimo vāto puratthimena saññhareyya
uttaro vāto dakkhiñena saññhareyya dakkhiño vāto uttarena
saññhareyya; tatr' nssa kāñjo kaechapo; so vassasatassa'
accayena sakiñ ummuñjeyya.—Tah kim maññatha, bhikkhave?
Api nu so kāñjo kacca po amukasmiñ ekacchiggale
yuge givāñi paveseyyā?

Yadi nūma, bhante, kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno
accayenāti.

Khippataruñi kho so, bhikkhave, kāñjo kaechapo
amukasmiñ ekacchiggale yuge givāñi paveseyya, ato
duillabhatarāham, bhikkhave, manussattāñi vadāmi sakiñ
vīnipātagatena bālena. Tam kissa hetu? Na h' ettha,
bhikkhave, atthi ñhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā
puññakiriyā, aññamaññakhādikā ettha, bhikkhave, vattati
dubbalamārikā.* Sa kho so, bhikkhave, bālo sace kadāci
karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena manussattāñ āgacchatī,
yāñi tāmī nicakulāñ—cañḍālakulāñ vā nesādakulāñ vā
venakulāñ vā rathakārakulāñ vā pukkusakulāñ vā—
tathārūpe kule paccājāyati dañidde uppannapāpabbojane
kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca
hoti dubbañño duddasiko okoñimako bavhābādho kāñjo vā kuni
vā khañjo vā pukkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vat-

* S^{tr} add: vassasahassassa vassasatasahassassa. * So Si;
S^{tr} dubbalakhādikā. Si venukulāñ; S^{tr} venakulāñ.
Cf. vol. ii. 183.

thassa yānassa mālāgandhabilepanassa seyyāvasathapadi-peyyassa; so kāyena ducearitam carati vācāya ducearitam carati manasā ducearitam carati; so kāyena ducearitam caritvā vācāya ducearitah caritvā manasā ducearitah caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā spāyāti duggatim vinipātam nirayañ uppajjati.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkhadutto pañhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jiyetha dāram pi jiyetha sabbasāpateyyam¹ pi jiyetha, uttarim pi anubandham² nigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaliggaho yam so akkhadutto pañhamen' eva kaliggahena puttam pi jiyetha dāram pi jiyetha sabbasāpateyyam pi jiyetha uttarim pi anubandham nigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva mahantataro kaliggaho yam so bālo kāyena ducearitam caritvā vācāya ducearitam caritvā manasā ducearitah caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marañā spāyāti duggatim vinipātam nirayañ uppajjati. Ayam pi, bhikkhave, kevalaparijñā³ bālabhūmi.

Tiñ⁴ imāni, bhikkhave, pāñditassa pāñditalakkhañāni pāñditamittāni pāñditapadānāni. Katamāni tiñ⁵? Idha, bhikkhave, pāñdito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakārī. No ce tañ, bhikkhave, pāñdito sucintitacintī ca abhavissa subhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakārī. kena nañ pāñdītā jāneyyunī: Pāñdito ayam bhavañ sappuriso ti? Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, pāñdito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsitabhāsi sukatakammakārī, tasmā nañ pāñdītā jānanti: Pāñdito ayam bhavañ sappuriso ti. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ayam pāñdito tividham diññe va dhamme sukhāñ somanassāñ patisaiñvedeti. Sace, bhikkhave, pāñdito subhāyā vā nisinno hoti rathiyāya vā nisinno hoti singhāṭake vā niamno hoti, tatra ce⁶ janō tujjaiñ tassārupam kathañ manteti, sace, bhikkhave, pāñdito pāññātipātā pativirato hoti adinnādānā pativirato hoti kāmesu micchā-

¹ Si sabbati s. ² So S^{tr} Bu ("attanā pi bandham nig.");
Si andhubandham. ³ Si kevalā p. here and in fine. ⁴ Si
omits; S^{tr} ca. Cl. supra p. 163.

cārā pañivirato hoti musavādā pañivirato hoti surāmeraya-majapamādaṭṭhānā pañivirato hoti,—tatra, bhikkhave, pañditassa evaṁ hoti: Yām kho jano tajjānū tassāroppanā kathāni manteti, sañvijjante te dhammā mayi ahañ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idam, bhikkhave, pañdito pathmañū ditthe va dhamme sukhanū somanassānū pañisanīvedeti.

Puna ca parati, bhikkhave, pañdito passati rājāno corāñ āgucāriñ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente . . . (cf., as page 164) . . . asinā pi sisūn chindante. Tatra, bhikkhave, pañditassa evaṁ hoti: Yathāropānañ kho pāpakānañ kammānañ hotu rājāno corāñ āgucāriñ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti,—kasāhi pi tālenti vettehi pi tālenti . . . asinā pi sisān chindanti,—na te dhammā mayi sañvijjante, ahañ ca na tesu dhammesu sandissāmīti.—Idam, bhikkhave, pañdito dutiyānū ditthe va dhamme sukhanū somanassānū pañisanīvedeti.

Puna ca parati, bhikkhave, pañditarūpiñ pīṭhasamārujhāni vā mañcasamārujhāni vā chamāya vā semānañ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni kammāni katāni kāyena sucaritāni vācāya sucaritāni manasā sucaritāni tāni 'ssa tamhi sunnaye olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahantānām pabbatakūṭānām chāyā sāyaṇhasamayañ paṭhaviyā olambanti ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti,—evaṁ eva kho, bhikkhave, pañditarūpiñ pīṭhasamārujhāni vā mañcasamārujhāni vā chamāya vā semānañ yāni 'ssa pubbe kalyāṇāni . . . ajjholaṁbanti abhippalambanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, pañditassa evaṁ hoti: Akatāni vata me pāpāni akatāni luddāni akatāni kibbisāni, katāni kalyāṇāni katañū kusalāni katañū bhīruttāñāni; yāvatā hoti akatapāpānāni akataluddānāni akatakibbisānāni katakalyāṇānāni katakusallānāni katabhīruttāñānāni gati, tanū gatiñ pecca gacchāmīti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati na orattālini kandati na samimohariñ āpajjati.—Idam, bhikkhave, pañdito tatiyanū ditthe va dhamme sukhanū somanassānū pañisanīvedeti.

Sa kho so, bhikkhave, pañdito kāyena sucaritāni caritvā vācāya sucaritāni caritvā manasā sucaritāni caritvā kāyassa

bhedā parin marañā sugatiñ saggam lokam uppajjati. Yati kho tam, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekan tam ittharū ekan tam kantam¹ ekan tam manāpan ti, saggam eva tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya: Ekan tam ittharū ekan tam kantam ekan tam manāpan ti. Yāvañcidam, bhikkhave, upamā pi na sukarā yāva sukhā saggā ti.

Evin vutte aññatato bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sakka pana, bhante, upamā kātun ti?

Sakka bhikkhūti Bhagavā avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi samannāgato catuhī ca iddhihi, tatomidānam sukham sojanassam paṭisanivedeti.

Katamehi sattahi?

Idha, bhikkhu, rāñño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsañi nahātassa uposathikassu uparipāśādavaragatassa dibbañ cakkaratanam pātubhavati sahassārañ sanemikāñ sanābhikāñ sabbākāraparipūrañ; disvāna rāñño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa evaih hoti²:— Sutanī klio pana me tam: Yassa rāñño khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe pannarase sīsañi nahātassa uposathikassu uparipāśādavaragatassa dibbañ cakkaratanam pātubhavati sahassārañ sanemikāñ sanābhikāñ sabbākāraparipūrañ, so hoti rājā cakkavattitī.³ Assan nu kho ahadi rājā cakkavattitī? Atha kho, bhikkhave, rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utthāy⁴ āsanā⁵ vāmena hatthena bhiikkārañ⁶ gahetvā dakkhiñena hatthena cakkaratanam abbhukirati;⁷ Pavattatu bhavañ cakkaratanam, abhivijinātu bhavañ cakkaratanam ti. Atha kho tam, bhikkhave, cakkaratanam puratthimam disuh pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavattī saddhiñ caturañginiyā senāya. Yasminn kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanam patiññhati, tatra rājā cakkavattī vāsah upeti saddhiñ caturañginiyā senāya. Ye kho pana,

¹ S⁸⁷ omit ekan tam kantam. ² Si etad ahosi. ³ MSS. omit ti. ⁴ So Si Bu; S⁸⁹ omit utthāy āsanā. ⁵ Si bhingārañ,

⁶ Si abbhukirati.

bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānañ cakkavattin upasāṅkamitvā evam āhañsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatam mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavatti evam āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo, adinnam nādātabbām, kāmesu micchā na caritabbā, musā na bhūseitabbā, majjañ na pātabbām, yathābhuttañ¹ ca bhūnjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rāñño cakkavattissa annyuttā bhavanti.² Atha kho tati, bhikkhave, cakkaratanañ puratthimāni samuddanī ajjhogahetvā paccektitaritvā dakkhiṇam disam pavattati — pe — dakkhiṇam³ samuddanī ajjhogahetvā paccektitaritvā pacchimam disam pavattati — pe — pacchimam⁴ samuddanī paccektitaritvā uttarīm disam pavattati, anvadeva rājā cakkavatti saddhīn eaturaṅgimiñā senāya. Yasunī kho pana, bhikkhave, padese cakkaratanañ patiṭṭhāti, tatra rājā cakkavatti vāsanī upeti saddhīn eaturaṅgimiñā senāya. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānañ cakkavattin upasāṅkamitvā evam āhañsu : Ehi kho mahārāja ; svāgatam mahārāja ; sakan te mahārāja ; anusāsa mahārājāti. Rājā cakkavatti evam āha : Pāṇo na hantabbo . . . bhūnjathāti. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno te rāñño cakkavattissa annyuttā bhavanti. Atha kho tati, bhikkhave, cakkaratanañ samuddispariyantam paṭhavīñ abhivijinitvā tam eva⁵ rājādhānum paccaṅgantvā rāñño cakkavattissa antepuradvare akkhāhutauñ maññe tiṭṭhati, rāñño cakkavattissa antepuradvāram upasobhayamāññ. Rāñño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpani cakkaratanañ pāṭubhavati.

Puna ca parati, bhikkhave, rāñño cakkavattissa hatthiratanāñ pāṭubhavati, sabbaseto sattappatiṭṭho idhīmā vehāsaṅgamo Uposatho nāma nāgarājā. Disvāna rāñño cakkavattissa cittam pasidati : Bhaddakarū vata bho hatthiyānāñ, sace dāmathān upeyyāti. Atha kho tati, bhikkhave,

¹ Si yathābhutañ (bis). Cl. S.B.E. xi. 253 (note). ² Si ahesum. ³ Si (buñ not Bu) uddis disath. ⁴ Si tam evam.

hatthiratanāñ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo hatthājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damathāñ upeti. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti tam eva hatthiratanāñ vīmarisamāno pubbañhasanuyayāñ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam pāṭhavim anusāriyāyitvā¹ tam eva rājadhāniñ paccāgantvā pāṭarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ hatthiratanāñ pāṭubhavati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa assaratanañ pāṭubhavati, sabbaseso kākasiso muñjakeso iddhimā vahāsaṅgamo Valāho² nāma assarājā. Disvāna rañño cakkavattissa cittam pasidati: Bhaddakāñ vata bho assayānāñ sace damathāñ upeyyāti. Atha kho tari, bhikkhave, assaratanañ seyyathāpi nāma bhaddo assājāniyo dīgharattam suparidanto, evam eva damathāñ upeti. Bhūtapubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti tam eva assaratanañ vīmarisamāno pubbañhasanuyayāñ abhirūhitvā samuddapariyantam pāṭhavim anusāriyāyitvā¹ tam eva rājadhāniñ paccāgantvā pāṭarāsam akāsi. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ assaratanañ pāṭubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa mañiratanāñ pāṭubhavati. So hoti mañi vejjuriyo subho jātimā atthañso suparikammakato. Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, mañiratanassa ābhā samantā yojanāñ phutā hoti. Bhūta-pubbañ, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti tam eva mañiratanāñ vīmarisamāno caturaṅginiñ semaiñ sannayhitvā mañiñ dhuaggamā āropetvā rattandhakāratimisāyam pāyāsi. Ye kho pana, bhikkhave, samantā gāmā abhesuñ, te ten obhāsema kammiante payojesuñ Divā ti mañnamānā. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpañ mañiratanāñ pāṭubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa itthiratanāñ pāṭubhavati,³ abhirūpā dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vannapokkharatāya samannāgatā nātidighā uātirassā nāti-

¹ So S*, Si anupariyayitvā.
Valshako.

² So S* Bu; Si
³ Si adda sā.

kiñ¹ nātithūlī nātikājī² nāccodāta atikkantā mānusūm
vaṇṇam appattā dibbarūm vaṇṇam. Tassa kho pana, bhikkh
have, itthiratanassa evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti, seyya
thāpi nāma tūlapicuno vā kappāsapicuno vā. Tassa kho
pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanassa sīte mphāni gattāni honti,
mphē sītāni gattāni honti. Tassa kho pana, bbikkhave,
itthiratanassa kāyato candanagandho väyati, mukhato
uppalagandho väyati. Tañ kho pam, bhikkhave, itthi
riratanath mñño cakkavattissa pubbuññhayini hoti pacchāni
pātini kinukārapaññāvinī manāpucārinī piyavādini. Tam
kho pana, bhikkhave, itthiratanai rājānañ cakkavattin
manasā pi no aticarati kuto ³ kāyena. Rañño, bhikkhave,
cakkavattissa evarūpan itthiratanai pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa gaha
patiratanai pātubhavati. Tassa kammavipākajaiñ dibbarū
cakkhu pātubhavati yena niññi passati sassāmikam pi
assāmikam pi. So rājānañ cakkavattini upasāñkamitv
evam āha: Apposukko tvam, deva, hohi; abhan te dhanena
dhanakarañiyaiñ karissāmīti. Bhūtipubbam, bhikkhave,
rājā cakkavatti tam eva gahapatiratanam vīmathisamāno
nāvaiñ abhirūhitvā mphē Gañgāya nadiyā sotaiñ ogahetvā⁴
gahapatiratanai etad avoca: Attho me, gahapati, hiraññā-
suvaññemāti.—Tena hi, mahārāja, okaiñ tirañ nāvā upetūti.
—Idh⁵ eva me, gahapati, attho hiraññāsuvaññemāti.—Athā
kho nam, bhikkhave, gahapatiratanai ubhoñi hatthehi
udakañ⁶ omasitvā pūruñ hiraññāsuvaññapassa knubhiñ
uddharitvā rājānañ cakkavattin evam āha: Alam ettāvatā
mahārāja; katam ettāvatā mahārāja; pūjitatam ettāvatā⁷
mahārājati. Rājā cakkavatti evam āha: Alam ettāvatā
gahapati; katam ettāvatā gahapati; pūjitatam ettāvatā
gahapatiti. Rañño, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa evarūpan
gahapatiratanai pātubhavati.

Puna ca param, bhikkhave, rañño cakkavattissa paripā-

¹ Si natikisa. Cf. vol. ii. 121.

² Si natikājika.

³ Si adds pana.

⁴ So S^{tr}; Si ogahetvā.

⁵ Si udake.

⁶ S^{tr} omit this line.

yakaratanaṁ pātubhavati, pandito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo⁺ rājānaṁ cakkavattinī upaṭṭhapetabbān upaṭṭhapetum apayā-
petabbān apayāpetum ṭhapetabbān ṭhapeturī. So rājānaṁ
cakkavattinī upasatiukamitvā evam āha : Apposukko tvañ,
deva, hohi ; ahom annusāsiśāmīti. Rañño, bhikkhave,
cakkavattissa evarūpaṁ parṇāyakaratanaṁ pātubhavati.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavatti imehi sattahi⁺ ratanehi
samannāgato hoti.

Katamāhi catuhi iddhihi ?

Idha, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo
pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato ativiya
aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavatti imāya
paṭhamāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parānī, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti dīgbāyuko
hoti eiratthitiko ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā, bhikkhave,
cakkavatti imāya dutiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Puna ca parānī, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti appābādho
hoti appātañko samavepakiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato
nātisitāya nāccuññāya ativiya aññehi manussehi. Rājā,
bhikkhave, cakkavatti imāya tatiyāya iddhiyā samannāgato
hoti.

Puna ca parānī, bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti brāhmaṇa-
gahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave,
pitā puttānam piyo hoti manāpo, evam eva kho, bhikkhave,
rājā cakkavatti brāhmaṇagahapatikānam piyo hoti manāpo.
Rañño pi, bhikkhave, cakkavattissa brāhmaṇagahapatikā
piyā honti manāpā. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, pitu puttā piyā
honti manāpā, evam eva kho, bhikkhave, rañño calikavattissa
brāhmaṇagahapatikā piyā honti manāpā. Bhūtapubbān,
bhikkhave, rājā cakkavatti catraṅginivā senāya uyyām-
bhūminī niyyāsi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇagaha-
patikā rājānaṁ cakkavattinī upasatiukamitvā evam āhaihsu :
Ataramāno, deva, yāhi yathā tam mayān eiratarām passey-
yāmāti. Rājā pi, bhikkhave, cakkavatti sārathim āmantesi :

⁺ Si patibalo.

⁺ Si omits.

Ataramāno, sārathi, pesehi yathā 'ham brāhmaṇagahapatike cirataraṇī passeyyan ti. Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāya catutthāya iddhiyā samannāgato hoti.

Rājā, bhikkhave, cakkavattī imāhi catuhi iddhihi samannāgato hoti.

Tari kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Api nu kho rājā cakkavattī imehi sattahi ratanehi samannāgato imāhi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānaih sukham somanassaih patisarīvediyethā?

Ekamekena pi tena, bhante, ratanena samannāgato rājā cakkavattī tatonidānaih sukham somanassaih patisarīvediyetha; ko pana vido sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihihi.

Atha kho Bhagavā parittān pāṇimattān pāśāṇām gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Tari kim maññatha, bhikkhave? Katamo nu kho mahantataro? Yo cāyām mayā paritto pāṇimatto pāśāṇo gahito Himavā vā pabbatarāja ti?

Appamattako ayati, bhante, Bhagavatā paritto pāṇimatto pāśāṇo gahito, Himavantaih pabbatarājānaih upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhaṅgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetīti.

Evam eva kho, bhikkhave, yām † rājā cakkavattī sattahi ratanehi catuhi ca iddhihi tatonidānaih sukham somanassaih paṭisarīvedeti, tām dibbassa sukhassa upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalabhaṅgam pi na upeti upanidhim pi na upetī. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, paññito sace kadaci karaliaci dīghassa addhimo accayena manussattām āgacchati, yām tām uccākulām—khattiyanāhāsālakulān vā brāhmaṇānāhāsālakulān vā gahapatimāhāsālakulān vā—tathārūpe kule paccājāyati addho* mahaddhane mahābhīoge pahutajātarūparajate pahuttavittūpakaṇo pahutadhanadhanīne; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāśādiko paramāya vanṇapokkhāratāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānasa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāyasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritām carati vācāya sucaritām carati manasā sucaritām carati; so

* S^r omit; Si ayati.

* Si addhe.

kāyena sucaritam caritvā vācāya sucaritam caritvā manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marapā sugatim saggam lokaṁ uppajjati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, akkha-dhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantari bhogakkhandhaṁ adhigaccheyya. Appamattako so, bhikkhave, kaṭaggaho yañ so akkhadhutto paṭhamen' eva kaṭaggahena mahantari bhogakkhandhaṁ adhigaccheyya. Atha kho ayam eva tato mahantaro kaṭaggaho yañ so papūto kāyena sucaritam caritvā vācāya sucaritam caritvā manasā sucaritam caritvā kāyassa bhedā param marapā sugatim saggam lokaṁ uppajjati. Ayañ, bhikkhave, kevalaparipūrṇa pañditabhūmi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinandun ti.

BĀLAPODITASUTTAMĀ NAVAMAM.

130.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayaih Bhagavā Sāvatthiyarū viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca: Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve agārā sadvārī, tattha cakkhumā puriso majhe thito passeyya manusse gehai pavisante pi nikhamante pi anusācarante pi anuvicarante pi,—evam eva kho ahanu, bhikkhave, dibbema cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hine papite suvapñe dubbapñe sngate duggate yathākam-mūpage satte passāmi.—Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānni: anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhilā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param marapā sugatim saggam lokaṁ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacī—pe—manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyā-

nati anupavādakā summādiṭṭhikā samimādiṭṭhikammāsamā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraññ manussesu upapannā. Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritenā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikammāsamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraññ pettevisayai upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā samannāgatā vacī—pe—manoduccaritenā samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchā-diṭṭhikammāsamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraññ tiracchānayonim upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritenā . . . te kāyassa bhedā param maraññ apāyam duggatim vinipātai nīrayaih upapannā ti.

¹ Tam enāti, bhikkhave, nīrayapālā nānābhāśu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti [: Ayañ, deva, puriso ametteyyo asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jetṭhāpacceyī ; imassa devo dañḍai pañetūti.]²

Tam enāti, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañhamanū devadūtaṁ samanoyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu pañhamanū devadūtarū pātubhūtun ti ?—So evam āha : Nāddasun, bhante ti.—Tam enāti, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manussesu daharam kumārū mandarū uttānaseyyakanī sake muttakarise palipannañ semānan ti ?—So evam āha : Addasun, bhante ti.—Tam enāti, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallukassa na³ etad ahosi : Aham pi kho 'mhi jāti-dhammo jātimi amatito, handāhāñ kalyāṇair karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti ?—So evam āha : Nāsakkhissati, bhante ; pamādassati, bhante ti.—Tam enāti, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha : Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akūsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pamattani. Tañ kho pana te etañ pāpañ kammati n' eva mātarā katarā na pitara

² Cf. I. Ang. 138, and J.P.T.S. for 1885, p. 62. * S^{tr} omits the bracketed passage. ³ Si omits here and infra.

katañ na bhātarā katañ na bhagimiyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ na nātisālobitehi katañ na samanabrahmāyehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etan pāpan kammanaiñ katañ; tvañ neva etassa vipākaiñ paṭisamveditasati.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamanī devadūtanī samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā dutiyāñ devadūtanī samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī: Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manusseso dutiyāñ devadūtanī pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasam, bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvañ addasa manusseso itthiñ vā purisañ vā asitikam vā navutikam vā vassasatikam vā jātiyā¹ jīṇanī gopānasivāñcam bhoggañ danḍaparāyananī pavedhamānam gacchantam āturañ gatayobbanañ khaṇḍadantañ palitakesuñ vilūpam khalitāñsiraiñ valinaiñ tilakāhatagattan ti?—So evam āha: Addasam bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññūssa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaraiñ anatīto, handāhuñ kalyāṇaiñ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissam, bhante; pānḍassam, bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pānḍavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvañ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tañ pāmattam. Tañ kho pana te etam pāpani kammanaiñ n' eva mātarā katañ na pitarā katañ na bhātarā katañ na bhagimiyā katañ na mittāmaccehi katañ na nātisālobitehi katañ na samanabrahmāyehi katañ na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etan pāpan kammanaiñ katañ; tvañ neva etassa vipākaiñ paṭisurñvedissasati.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā dutiyāñ devadūtanī samanuyuñjitvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tatiyāñ devadūtanī samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsatī:

¹ S^{tr} omit asitikam . . . jātiyā.

So Si, S^{tr} khali-tāñsirovalimath.

Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu tatiyam̄ devadūtaṁ pātubhūtan̄ ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasam̄ bhante ti.—Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu itthim̄ vā purisan̄ vā ābādhikaiṁ dukkhitaiṁ bājhagilānaiḥ sake muttakarise palippannaiḥ semāmāni aññehi vutthāpiyamānam̄ aññehi sañvesiyamānam̄ ti?—So evam āha: Addasam̄, bhante ti.—Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi byādhidhammo byādhiṁ anatito; handāhaṁ kalyāṇam̄ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissam̄ bhante; pamādassam̄ bhante ti.—Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādīvatāya na kalyāṇam̄ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvaṁ, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tari pāmattaiḥ. Taṁ kho pama te etaṁ pāpaṁ kammam̄ n' eva mātarā kataiḥ na pitārā kataiḥ na bhātarā kataiḥ na bhaginiyā kataiḥ na mittāmaccehi kataiḥ na nātisālohitēhi kataiḥ na samannābrūhīmānehi kataiḥ na devatāhi kataiḥ; taya v' etaṁ pāpaṁ kammam̄ kataiḥ; tvaṁ lieva tassa vīpākāṁ pātiśāmvedisasati.

Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā tatiyam̄ devadūtaṁ samanuyonjityā samanugāhityā samanubhāsītvā catutthaṁ devadūtaṁ samanuyonjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati: Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu catutthaṁ devadūtaṁ pātubhūtan̄ ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasam̄ bhante ti.—Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvaṁ addasa manussesu rājāno coram̄ āgucāriṁ gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente,—kasāhi pi tālente vettehi pi tālente addhadāñjakehi pi . . . (sc., as p. 164) . . . asinā pi sisam̄ chindante ti?—So evam āha: Addasam̄, bhante ti.—Tam enam̄, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Ye kira bho pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te diṭṭh' eva dhamme evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karivanti, kimaṅga pana

parattha; handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissām bhante; pamādassām bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvarī, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattām. Tam kho pana te etam pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātarā katañ na pitarā kutam . . . na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etam pāpañ kammañ katañ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākān patisūñvedissasiti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā catutthām devadūtañ samanuyuñjītvā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā, pañcamām devadūtañ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samannbhāsatī; Ambho purisa, na tvarī addasa manussesu pañcamām devadūtañ pātubhūtan ti?—So evam āha: Nāddasām bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, na tvarī addasa manussesu itthim vā purisām vā ekāhamatañ vā dvibhāmatāñ vā thāmatāñ vā uddhumātakāñ¹ vimilakāñ vipubbakajātan ti?—So evam āha: Addasām, bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, tassa te viññūssa sato mahallakassa na etad ahosi: Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇām anatito; handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?—So evam āha: Nāsakkhissām bhante, pamādassām bhante ti.—Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā evam āha: Ambho purisa, pamādavatāya na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā; taggha tvarī, ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā tam pamattām. Tam kho pana te etam pāpañ kammañ n' eva mātarā katañ na pitarā katañ . . . na devatāhi katañ; tayā v' etam pāpañ kammañ katañ; tvañ ñeva tassa vipākān patisūñvedissasiti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā pañcamām devadūtañ samanuyuñjītvā sumanugāhitvā samanubhāsitvā tuñhi hoti.

Tam enam, bhikkhave, nirayapālā pañcavidhābandha-

¹ Si uddumātakāñ.

nan nāma kāraṇam karonti, tattam ayokhilam hatthe gamenti, tattam ayokhilam dutiye hutthe gamenti, tattam ayokhilam pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhilam dutiye pāde gamenti, tattam ayokhilam majjhe urasmin gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālām karoti yāva na tam pāpuñ kammanī byantihoti. Tam enām, bhikkhave, nirayapālā sañvesitvā kuṭhārihi tacchanti; so tattla dukkhā—pe—¹ Tam enām, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādañ adhosiraiñ ṭhāpetvā² vāsihi tacchenti; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enām, bhikkhave, nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya paṭhaviyā³ sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya sārenti pi paccāsārenti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enām, bhikkhave, nirayapālā maliantam aṅgārapabbatam ādittam sampajjalitam sañjotibhūtam āropenti pi oropesti pi; so tattha dukkhā—pe—. Tam enām, bhikkhave, nirayapālā uddhapādañ gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sañjotibhūtāya. So tattha pheṇudelakāru paccati, so tattha pheṇuddehakāru paccamāno sakim pi uddharā gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyanī gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālām karoti yāva na tam pāpuñ kammanī byantihoti.

Tam enām, bhikkhave, nirayapālā Mahāniraye pakkipanti. So kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayo—

Catukkaṇṭo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito
Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujito.
Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yuta
Samantā yojanasatuñ pharitvā tiṭṭhati sabbadā.⁴

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa puratthimāya bhittiyyā acci utṭhabhitvā pacchimāya bhittiyyā paṭihaññati; pacchimāya bhittiya acci utṭhabhitvā puratthimāya

¹ Si omits throughout the words: so tattha dukkhā—pe—.

² Si gahetvā, as SV^r infra. ³ Si tattāya bhūmiyā ādittāya. ⁴ Si prints these lines as prose, as (*putide*) p. 167 supra. Cf. 1 Ang. 141.

bhittiyā paṭīhaññati; ¹ uttarāya bhittiyā acci utthahitvā dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā paṭīhaññati; dakkhiṇāya bhittiyā acci utthahitvā uttarāya bhittiyā paṭīhaññati; heṭṭhā ² acci utthahitvā upari paṭīhaññati; uparito acci utthahitvā heṭṭhā ³ paṭīhaññati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpani kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti ⁴ kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yani kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa ⁵ Mahānirayassa puratthimadvārañ apāpurifyati. ⁶ So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati, cammanī pi ḍayhati, marīsam pi ḍayhati, nahārum pi ḍayhati, aṭṭhīni pi sumpaḍḍhūmāyanti, ubbhatañ tādisam eva hoti. Yato ca kho so, bhikkhave, bahusampatto ⁷ hoti, atha tañ dvāram pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpani kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yani kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa pacchimadvārañ apāpurifyati—pe—uttaradvārañ apāpurifyati—pe—dakkhiṇadvārañ apāpurifyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati; tassa sīghena javena dhāvato chavim pi ḍayhati . . . dvārañ pithiyati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpani kammañ byantihoti.

Hoti kho so, bhikkhave, samayo yani kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena tassa Mahānirayassa purutthimadvārañ apāpurifyati. So tattha sīghena javena dhāvati . . . ubbhatañ tādisam eva hoti.

So tena dvārena nikkhamatī.

Tassa kho pana, bhikkhave, Mahānirayassa samanā-

¹ S⁸ repeats this sentence. ² So Si; S⁹ heṭṭhimāya; Bu (?) heṭṭhato. ³ So Si; S⁹ sa kho so. ⁴ Si omits.

⁵ S⁹ avāpurifyati. ⁶ So Si, S⁹ Bu ("bahūni vassasatasahassāni sampatto") bahusampatio.

tarā sahitam eva mahanto Gūthanirayo. So tattha paputati.¹ Tasmiñc kbo pana, bhikkhave, Gūthaniraye sūcimukhā pāññā chavīñ chindanti, chavīñ chetvā cammāñ chindanti, cammāñ chetvā matisāñ chindanti, mūneñ chetvā nāhārūñ chindanti, māhārūñ chetvā atthīñ chindanti, atthīñ chetvā atthimiñjaiñ khindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā katukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammāñ byantihoti.

Tassa kbo pana, bhikkhave, Gūthanirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahanto Kukkuṭamirayo. So tattha paputati. So tattha dukkhā tippā katukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammāñ byantihoti.

Tassa kbo pana, bhikkhave, Kukkuṭamirayassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahantam Simbaliyamūñ uddham yojanam uggatam² soñsañgulakantakam ādittam sampajjalitam sañjotibhūtam. Tañ³ tattha āropenti pi oropenti pi. So tattha dukkhā tippā katukā vedanā vedeti na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammāñ byantihoti.

Tassa kbo pana, bhikkhave, Simbaliyamūñ samanantarā sahitam eva mahantam Asipattavanam. So tattha pavisati. Tassa vāteritāñi pattāñi hattham pi chindanti pādam pi chindanti batthapādam pi chindanti kañnam pi chindanti nāsam pi chindanti kañnam nāsam pi chindanti. So tattha dukkhā tippā katukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammāñ byantihoti.

Tassa kbo pana, bhikkhave, Asipattavanassa samanantarā sahitam eva mahati Khārodakā nadi. So tattha paputati. So tattha anusotam pi vuyhati pañsotam pi vuyhati anusotapañsotam pi vuyhati. So tattha dukkhā tippā katukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kālāñ karoti yāva na tañ pāpañ kammāñ byantihoti.

Tam enañc, bhikkhave, nirayapāla balisena⁴ uddha-

¹ So Bu & (sta.) S^{tr}; Si patati.
yojanasamunggatañ.

² So S^{tr}; Si uecarb.
³ S^{tr} omit.
⁴ So S^{tr} Si; S^{tr} balisena.

ritvā¹ thale paññāpetvā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiñ icchasi?—So evam āha: Jighacchito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapälā tattena ayosañkunā mukhaṁ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtēna tattaiḥ lobagujaiḥ mukhe pakkipantī ādittaiḥ sampajjalitaiḥ sañjotibhūtaiḥ. Tassa² oṭṭham pi ḍayhati mukham pi ḍayhati kaṇṭham pi ḍayhati uram³ pi ḍayhati, antam pi antaguṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kāluṁ karoti yāva nataṁ pāpariṁ kammari byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapälā evam āhaṁsu: Ambho purisa, kiñ icchasi?—So evam āha: Pipāsito 'smi, bhante ti.—Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapälā tattena ayosañkunā mukhaṁ vivaritvā ādittena sampajjalitena sañjotibhūtēna tattaiḥ tambalohaiḥ mukhe āśiñcanti ādittaiḥ sampajjalitaiḥ sañjotibhūtaiḥ. Taṁ tassa oṭṭham pi ḍayhati mukham pi ḍayhati kaṇṭham pi ḍayhati uram pi ḍayhati, antaiḥ pi antaguṇam pi ādāya adhobhāgā nikhamati. So tattha dukkhā tippā kaṭukā vedanā vedeti, na ca tāva kāluṁ karoti yāva nataṁ pāpariṁ kammari byantihoti.

Tam enaṁ, bhikkhave, nirayapälā puna Mahāniraye pakkipantī.

Bhūtapubbanī, bhikkhave, Yamassa rūṇo etad ahosi: Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti, te evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā karīyanti⁴;—Aho vatāharū manussatān labheyyaṁ, Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya arahānī sammāsambudho, tañ cāhaṁ Bhagavantañ payirupāseyyaṁ, so ca me Bhagavā dhammanā deseyya, tassa cāhaṁ Bhagavato dhammanā ajāneyyan ti.

Taṁ kho pana ahaṁ, bhikkhave, nāñnassa⁵ samapassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi; api ca⁶ yad eva me sāmañ nātaiḥ, sāmañ diṭṭhaiḥ, sāmañ vidiṭaiḥ,—tam evāharū vadāmīti.

¹ Si uddaritvā.

² Si: So tassa.

³ Si udaram.

⁴ So S^{tr}; Si karīyanti.

⁵ Si adda kassaci.

⁶ Si adda kho.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vativā Sugato atīparati etad avoca Satthā :

Coditā devadūtehi	ye pannajjanti māṇavā,
Te dīgharattaiō socanti	hīnakāyūpagā ¹ narā.
Ye ca kho devadūtehi	santo sappurisā idha
Coditā nappamajjanti,	ariyadhamme kudācanam
Upādāne bhayam disvā	jātimarapasambhave
Anupādā vimucceanti	jātimarayasazinkhaye
Te khemapattā sukhino	dīṭṭhadhammābhinibbutā
Sabbayerabhayatītā	sabbadukkhaiū upacagun ti.

DEVADŪTASUTTAM DASAMAĀ

SUSSATAVAGGO TATIYO.

[3].

Evam me sutaī. Ekaī samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyān viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi; Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddesaī ca vibhañgaū ca desissāmi. Taī sunātha manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atītaī nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭīkañkhe anāgataī.
Yad atītam pahīnañ tāñ,	appattaī ca anāgataī.
Pacceppannañ ca yo dhain-	tathā tathā vipassati,
mañ	
Asañhīrañ asañkuppaiñ	taī viddvā ² manubrūhayē.
Ajj' eva kiecam ātappaiñ;	ko juññā maraṇam suve?
Na hi no sañgaran tena	mahañsenena macchunā.
Evañvihārim ātāpiñ	ahorattam atanditañ
Taī ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo keikkhate munīti.

¹ So S^{tr}; Bu h—ka; Si h—upagā.² Si viddha.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atitam anvāgameti?—Evarūpo ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti; evañvedano ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti; evañsañño ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti; evañsañkhāro ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti. evañviññāpo ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atitam anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, atitam nānvāgameti? Evarūpo ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ na samanvāneti; evañvedano ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tuttha nandīñ na samanvāneti; evañsañño . . . evañviññāpo ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ na samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, atitam nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgatañ patikāñkhati? Evarūpo siyāñ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti; evañvedano siyāñ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti; evañsañño . . . evañviññāpo siyāñ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgatañ patikāñkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, anāgatañ nappatikāñkhati? Evarūpo siyāñ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti; evañvedano siyāñ—pe—; evañsañño siyāñ—pe—; evañsañkhāro siyāñ—pe—; evañviññāpo siyāñ anāgatam addhānan ti tattha nandīñ samanvāneti.—Evañ kho, bhikkhave, anāgatañ patikāñkhati.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, pacce uppānesu dhammesu saññirati? Idha, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammussa akoviðo ariyalhamme avinīto sappurisānariñ adassāvī sappurisadhammussa akoviðo sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpasñ attato samanupassati, rūpavantam vā attānaiñ, attani vā rūpani, rūpasñiñ vā attānaiñ; vedanaiñ attato samanupassati, vedanāvantam vā attānaiñ; saññaiñ attato samanupassati, saññāvantam vā attānaiñ, attani vā saññaiñ, saññāya vā attānaiñ; saññkhāre attato samanupassati,

samkhāravantam vā attānām, attāni vā saṃkhāre, samkhāresu vā attānām; viññāpañcattato samanupassati, viññāpavantam vā attānām, attāni vā viññāpañcā, viññāpañcāsmī vā attānām.—Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañjhirati.

Kathaṁ ca, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañjhirati? Idha, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme vinīto sappurisānām dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme vinīto na rūpānī attato samanupassati, na rūpavantam vā attānām, na attāni vā rūpānī, na rūpasmiṁ vā attānām; na vedanānī—pe—; na saññānī—pe—; na saṃkhāre—pe—; na viññāpañcānī attato samanupassati, na viññāpavantam vā attānām, na attāni vā viññāpañcā, na viññāpañcāsmī vā attānām.—Evaṁ kho, bhikkhave, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañjhirati.

Atitāni nānṛvāgameyya, nappaṭikankhe anāgatāni
... (etc., as above) ...

Tām ve bhaddekarutto ti santo ācikkhate nimitti

Bhaddekarattassa vo, bhikkhave, uddeśaū ca vibhāgaū ca desissāmīti iti yan tām vuttānī idam etām paticea vuttan ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhimandun ti.

BHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ PATHAMĀ.

132.

Evaṁ me sutām. Ekarū samayām Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa Arāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Ānando upatthānasālāyām bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sundasseti samūdapeti samut-

tejesi sampahamseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca bhāsatī. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasumayañ paṭisallānā vutthito yena upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasatiikkamī, upasatiikkamītvā paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Ko nu kho, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasālāyāñ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāstī ?

Āyasmā, bhante, Ānando upaṭṭhānasālāyāñ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahamseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāstī.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi ; Yathākathāñ pana tvarī, Ānanda, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi sunādapesi sunuttejesi sampahamseti ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāstī ?

Evañ kho aharī, bhante, bbikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandassesiñ sunādapesiñ sunuttejesiñ sampahamsetiñ ; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsiñ :—

Atitāñ nānvāgameyya,	nappaṭikañkhe anāgatañ.
Yad atitām pahīnān tāñ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ.
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-	tattha tattha vipassati,
māñ	
Asañhīrañ asañkuppaiñ	tāñ vidvā-m-anubrūhayo.
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappaiñ ;	ko jaññā maraññai suve ?
Na hi no saṅgaran tēna	mahāsenema maccunā.
Evañvihārim ātāpiñ	ahorattam atanditaiñ -
Tāñ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo aeikkhate muniti.

Kathañ c' āvuso, atitāñ anvāgameti ? Evarūpo ahosīñ uttam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti ; evañvedano ahosīñ uttam addhānan ti tattha nandiñ samanvāneti, . . . (etc., *as in foregoing Sutta*¹⁾ . . . Evañ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañhīratī.

¹ Substituting āvuso for bhikkhave throughout.

Atitānī nānvāgameyya, nappaṭikañkhe anāgatam.

..... (etc., as above)

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Evañi kho atitānī, bhante, bhikkhu dhammiyā kathāya sandassesinū samādapesinū samuttejesinū sampahāmisesinū; bhaddekarattessa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi ti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda; sādhu kho tvam. Ānanda, bhikkhu dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahāmisesi; bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi.

Atitānī nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, atitānī anvāgameti?—pe—. Evañi kho, Ānanda, atitānī anvāgameti. Kathañ c', Ānanda, atitānī nānvāgameti?—pe—. Evañi kho, Ānanda, atitānī paṭikāñkhati?—pe—. Evañi kho, Ānanda, anāgatañ paṭikāñkhati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, anāgatañ nappaṭikañkhati?—pe—. Evañi kho, Ānanda, anāgatañ na paṭikāñkhati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañdhirati?—pe—. Evañi kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu sañdhirati. Kathañ c', Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañdhirati?—pe—. Evañi kho, Ānanda, paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañdhirati.

Atitānī nānvāgameyya

—pe—

Tam ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditi.

ĀNANDABHADDEKARATTASUTTAṂ² DUTIYĀM.

¹ So Si Bu; ² Ānandattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

133.

Evam me sutau. Ekān samayan Bhagavā Rājaghe viharati Tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi rattiyā paccūsasamayañ pacutthāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāñkamī gattāni parisīñcitū. Tapode gattāni parisīñcitvā pacenttaritvā ekacīvaro atthāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavanayā keyalakappaih Tapodaih obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasāñkamī upasāñkamitvā ekamantaih atthāsi. Ekamantaih tħitā kho sā devatā āyasmantaih Samiddhih etad avoca: Dhāresi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cāti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā. Uggapñāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariyāpuñāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasainhito, bhikkhu, bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhaingo ca ādibrahmacariyako ti.

Idam avoca sā devatā: idaih vatvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi tassā rattiyā accayena yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkamī, upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantaih abhivādetvā ekamantaih nisidi. Ekamantaih nisino kho āyasmā Samiddhi Bhagavantaih etad avoca: Idhāhañ, bhaute, rattiyā paccūsasamayañ pacutthāya yena Tapodo ten' upasāñkamīh gattāni parisīñcitū,

Tapode¹ gattāni parisūcītvā paceuttaritvā ekacīvaro
aṭṭhāsinī gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Atha kho, bhante,
aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā . . . (*etc., as above*)
. . . ādibrahmacariyako ti. Idam avoca, bhante, sā devatā ;
idam vativā tath' ev' antaradhbāyi. Sādhu me, bhante.
Bhagavā bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vihāṅgañ ca dese-
tūti.

Tena hi, bhikkhu, sunāhi sādhukām manasikarohi,
bhāsissāmīti.—Evaṁ bhante ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi
Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Atītañ nānvvāgameyya,	nappaṭikāñkhe anāgatañ,
Yad atītam pahinan tañ,	appattañ ca anāgatañ,
Paceutpannañ ca yo dhām-	tattha tathā vīpāssati,
mañ	
Asamihīrañ asañkuppam	tam vidvā-m-anubrūhaye.
Ajj' eva kiccañ ātappai;	ko jaññā mraujai suve?
Na hi no saṅgaran teno	mahāsenena maccunā.
Evañvihārim ātapiñ	ahorattam atanditai;
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhatे muniti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Idam vativā Sugato utthāy'
āsanā vihāram pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaiñ bhikkhūnai acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
vato etad ahosi.—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhitt-
tena uddesañ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajitvā
utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavittho :

Atītañ nānvvāgameyya.	nappaṭikāñkhe anāgatam.
. . . (<i>etc., as above</i>) . . .	
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhatे muniti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhāttassu vitthārena
atthaiñ vibhajjeyyāti?

¹ S* adds 'hāni'; S² Tapodāhāni.

Atha kho tesām bhikkhūnām etad ahosi: Ayām kho ayasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvāṇīto sambhā-vito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnām: pahoti c' ayasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthām avibhuttassa vitthārena atthām vibhajitum. Yan nūna mayām yen' ayasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamīkameyyāma upasamīkamitvā ayasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānām etam atthām paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' ayasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamīkamīnsu, upasamīkamitvā ayasmataṁ Mahā-Kaccānena saddhīn sammoditīsu sammodanīyām kathaṁ sāraṇīyām vītisāretvā ekamantari nisidhīnsu. Ekamantām nisimū kho te bhikkhū ayasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānām etad avocūm: Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthām avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihārau pavīṭho:

Atitām nānāgameyya —pe—
Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti sunto ācikkhate mūnīti.

Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso,¹ Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaiṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthām avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihārau pavīṭho:

Atitām nānāgameyya —pe—
Taṁ ve bhadilekaratto ti sunto ācikkhate mūnīti.

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthām avibhuttassa vitthārena atthām vibhajeyyāti? Tesun no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṁ etad ahosi: Ayām kho ayasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvāṇīto . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti? Vibhajat ayasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sāra-pariyesaṇām caramāno mahato rukkhassa titthato sāravato

¹ See add. Kaccāna,

atikamm' eva mūlam atikamma khandhañ sākhāpalāse
sāram pariyesitbam' maññeyya.—evañ sampadam idam.
—Āyasmantānā Satthari sammukhībhūte tam Bhagavantā
atisisitvā amhe etam atthaiñ pañipuechitabbiñ maññetha.
So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passañ passati cakkhu-
bhūto nāpabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā
atthassa nimeti amatassa dātā dhammassāmi Tathāgato.
So c' eva pan' etassa kālo hoti * yani Bhagavantāñ yeva
etam atthaiñ pañipuecheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byāka-
reyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyathāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānañ jānāti . . .
kālo hoti yani Bhagavantāñ etam atthaiñ pañipuecheyyāma.
Yathā no Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā nañ dhāreyyāma.
Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañivarnito
sañbhāvito ca viññūnāñ sabrahmacārīnāñ; pahoti c'
āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa
vitthārena atthaiñ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suññtha sādhukarūti mānasikarotha,
bhāsissāmīti—Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato
Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosuñhi.—Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno
etad avoca :—

Yani kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesāñ
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiñ avibhajitvā utthāy* āsanā
vihārañ pavittho :

Atitañ nānvañgamayya —pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhaté muniti.

—imassa kho aharo, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena udde-
sassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaiñ avibhattassa evañ
vitthārena atthaiñ ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atitañ anvāgameti?—Iti me cak-

khūn^{*} ahosi atitam addhānam iti rūpā⁺ ti tattha chandarāgapati**baddha**n hoti viññānam; chandarāgapati**baddha**tā viññānassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atitam anvāgameti. Iti me sotam ahosi atitam addhānam iti saddo ti—pe—. Iti me ghānam ahosi atitam addhānam iti gandhāti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atitam addhānam iti rasā ti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atitam addhānam iti me phoṭṭhabbāti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atitam addhānam iti dhammāti chandarāgapati**baddha**n hoti viññānam; chandarāgapati**baddha**tā viññānassa tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto atitam anvāgameti.—Evañ kho, āvuso, atitam anvāgameti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, atitam nānvāgameti?—Iti me cakkhun ahosi atitam addhānam iti rūpā ti na tattha chandarāgapati**baddha**n hoti viññānam; na chandarāgapati**baddha**tā viññānassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atitam nānvāgameti. Iti me sotam ahosi atitam addhānam iti saddāti—pe—. Iti me ghānam ahosi atitam addhānam iti gandhāti—pe—. Iti me jivhā ahosi atitam addhānam iti rasāti—pe—. Iti me kāyo ahosi atitam addhānam iti phoṭṭhabbāti—pe—. Iti me mano ahosi atitam addhānam iti dhammāti na tattha chandarāgapati**baddha**n hoti viññānam; na chandarāgapati**baddha**tā viññānassa na tad abhinandati; na tad abhinandanto atitam nānvāgameti.—Evañ kho, āvuso, atitam nānvāgameti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati?—Iti me cakkhun siyā anāgatam addhānam iti rūpā ti appaṭilad-dhassa paṭilabbhāya cittam pañidahati; cetaso pañidhāna-paccayā tad abhinandati; tad abhinandanto anāgatañ paṭikañkhati. Iti me sotam siyā anāgatam addhānam iti saddāti—pe—. Iti me ghānam siyā anāgatam addhānam iti gandhāti—pe—. Iti me jivhā siyā anāgatam addhānam iti rasāti—pe—. Iti me kāyo siyā anāgatam addhānam iti phoṭṭhabbāti—pe—. Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānam

* So Bu (bis); S^{tr} Si cakkhu
S^{tr} usually rūpan.

+ Si Bu rūpā;

iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittāñ paṇidahati; cetaso paṇidhānapaccayā tad abhinandatī; tad abhinandanto anāgatañ paṭikañkhati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, anāgatañ paṭikañkhati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anāgatañ na paṭikañkhati?—Iti me cakkhum siyā anāgatam addhānāñ iti rūpā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittāñ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandatī; na tad abhinandanto anāgatañ na paṭikañkhati. Iti me sotāñ . . . Iti me mano siyā anāgatam addhānāñ iti dhammā ti appaṭiladdhassa paṭilābhāya cittāñ na paṇidahati; cetaso appaṇidhānapaccayā na tad abhinandatī; na tad abhinandanto anāgatañ na paṭikañkhati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, anāgatañ na paṭikañkhati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saññhīratī?—Yañ c', āvuso, cakkhum ye ca rūpā ubhayam etāñ paccuppannam; tasmīñ yeva paccuppanne chandarāgapatiñbaddhāñ hoti viññāñatī; chandarāgapatiñbaddhātā viññāñassa tad abhinandatī; tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu saññhīratī. Yañ c', āvuso, sotāñ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yañ c', āvuso, ghānañ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etāñ paccuppannam . . . paccuppannesu dhammesu saññhīratī.—Evañ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu saññhīratī.

Kathañ c', āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na saññhīratī?—Yañ c', āvuso, cakkhum ye ca rūpā ubhayam etāñ paccuppannam; tasmīñ yeva paccuppanne¹ na chandarāgapatiñbaddhāñ hoti viññāñatī; na chandarāgapatiñbaddhātā viññāñassa na tad abhinandatī; na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na saññhīratī. Yañ c', āvuso, sotāñ ye ca saddā—pe—. Yañ c', āvuso, ghānañ ye ca gandhā—pe—. Yā c', āvuso, jivhā ye ca rasā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, kāyo ye ca phoṭṭhabbā—pe—. Yo c', āvuso, mano ye ca dhammā ubhayam etāñ paccuppannam; tasmīñ yeva

paccuppanne na chandarāgapati**baddham** hoti viññāpani ;
na chandarāgapati**baddhattā** viññāpanassa na tad abhinandati ;
na tad abhinandanto paccuppannesu dhammesu na sañ-
hīrati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, paccuppannesu dhammesu na
sañhīrati.

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesai
uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiḥ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā
vihārau paviṭṭho :

Atitān nānviṅgameyya —pe—

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

imassa kho 'haṁ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa
udditthassa viṭṭhārena atthaiḥ avibhattassa evaṁ viṭṭhārena
atthaiḥ ājānāmi. Akañkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āyasmanto,
Bhagavantaiḥ yeva upasainkamityā etam atthaiḥ pati-
puccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṁ
dhāreyyāthāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa
bhāṣitaiḥ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena
Bhagavā ten' upasainkamīnsu upasainkamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ
abhibhādetvā ekamantaiḥ nisidhiṁsu. Ekamantaiḥ nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaiḥ etad avocūm : Yam kho no,
bhante, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena
atthaiḥ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho :

Atitān nānviṅgameyya —pe—

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

tesan no, bhante, amhākaṁ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato
etad ahosi : Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena
uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthaiḥ avibhajitvā vihāram
paviṭṭho :

Atitān nānviṅgameyya, nappaṭikañkhe unāgataiḥ

... (etc., as above) ...

Taṁ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ācikkhate munīti

Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesasssa
udditthassa vitthārena atthām avibhattassa vitthārena
atthām vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākām etad
ahosi: Ayam kho, āvuso, Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva
sañvajjito . . . etam atthām paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha
kho mayām, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten'
upasamikamīmā, upasamikamītā āyasmantām Mahā-
Kaccānām etam atthām paṭipucchimīmā. Tesan no, bhante,
āyasmātā Mahā-Kaccānēma imehi ākārehi imehi padehi
imehi byāñjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paññito bhikkhave Mahā-Kaccāno mahāpañño bhikk-
khave Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam
atthām paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tari evam evam byā-
kareyyam yathā tarū Mahā-Kaccānēna byūkatasti. Eso c'
eva tassa ¹ attho evañ ca nāñ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāśitām abhinandun ti.

MAHĀKACCĀNA BHADDEKA BATTASUTTAṂ ² TATIYĀM.

134.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana
samayena āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Sakku viharati Kapi-
lavatthusmīni Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Candano devaputto
abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavañño kevalakappām
Nigrodhārāmām obhāsetvā yen' āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo
ten' upasamikamī, upasamikamītā ekamantām atthāsi.
Ekamantām thito kho Candano devaputto āyasmantām
Lomasakañgiyām etad avoca: Dhāresi tvam, bhikkhu,
Bhaddekarattassa uddesāñ ca vibhañgañ cāti?

¹ So Si; S^a so c' etassa. ² So Bu; Si omits Mahā;
S^v. Mahākaccānattherassa bhaddekarattiyasuttanto.

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca Tvañ pan', āvuso, dhāresi
Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ cati?

Aham pi kho, bhikkhu, na dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca. Dhāresi pana tvañ, bhikkhu,
Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi bhaddekarattiyo gāthā.
Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti?

Dhāremi kho 'ham, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattiyo gāthā ti.
Yathākatham pana tvañ, āvuso, dhāresi Bhaddeka-
rattiyo gāthā ti?

Ekamidam, bhikkhu, samayañ Bhagavā devesu Tā-
tīhsesu viharati Pāricchattakamūle Parḍukambalasilāyñi.
Tatra Bhagavā devānām Tāvatuṁsānām Bhaddekarattassa
uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca abhāsi:

Atitāñ nānāvagameyya,
Yad atitām pahinān tarī,
Paccuppannañ ca yo dham-
māñ;

Asañhīram asañkuppasiñ
Ajj' eva kiccam ātappasiñ;
Na hi no satīgaran tena
Evañvihārīm ātapiñ
Tati ve bhaddekaratto ti

nappañkañkhe anāgatañ.
appattañ ca anāgatañ,
tattha tattha vipassati,

tarī vidvā-m-anubrūhaye,
ko jaññā maraṇaiñ suve ?
mahāsenena maccunā.
ahorattam atanditañ
santo acikkhate munīti.

Evañ kho aham, bhikkhu, dhāremi Bhaddekarattiyo
gāthā. Uggajjhāhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ
ca vibhaṅgañ ca; pariyāpupūhi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddeka-
rattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; dhārehi tvañ, bhikkhu,
Bhaddekarattassa uddesañ ca vibhaṅgañ ca; atthasañhipto,
bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeso ca vibhañgo ca ādibrah-
macariyako ti. Idam avoca Candano devaputto, idam vatvā
tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

Atha kho āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo tassā rattiyo accayena
senāsanām saṁsāmetvā pattaçivarañ ādāya yena Sāvatthī

tena cārikai pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikam caramāno yena Sāvatthī Jetavanañ Anāthapindikassa ārāmo yena Bhagavā ten' upasatiñkami, upasatiñkamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantañ misidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Bhagavantai etad avoca: Eka-midam, bhante, samayañ Sakkesu viharāmi Kapilavatthi-mim Nigrodhārāme. Arha kho, bhante, aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavañño kevalakappañ Nigro-dhārāmān obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasatiñkami, upasatiñkamitvā ekamantañ atthāsi. Ekamantañ thito kho, bhante, so devaputto maññ etad avoca: Dhāresi tvañ, bhikkhu, Bhaddekarattassa uddeśañ ca vibhañgañ cāti? Evañ yutte aham, bhante, turiñ devaputtai etad avocam: Na kho aham, āvuso, dhāremi Bhaddekarattassa uddeśañ ca vibhañgañ ca. Tvañ pan' āvuso, dhāresi . . . vibhañgo ca ādibrahma-cariyako ti. Idam avoca so, bhante, devaputto, idam vatvā tath' ev' antaradhāyi. Sādhu me, bhante, Bhagavā Bhaddekarattassa uddeśañ ca vibhañgañ ca desetū.

Jāṇāsi pana tvaṁ, bhikkhu, taṁ devaputtan ti?

Na kho abhain, bhante, jānāmi tajh devaputtan ti.

Candano nām' eso, bhikkhu, devaputto. Candano, bhikkhu, devaputto atthikatvā manasikatvā sabbai cetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammati sunāti. Tena hi, bhikkhu, sunāhi sādhukāni manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca:

Atitān nānvāgameyya, nappatikānkhe anāgatañc.
..... (i.e., as above)

Taiñ ve bhaddekaratto ti santo ñcikkhate muniti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atitam anvāgameti? Evarīrūpa ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti; evaīvedano ahosiñ—pe—; evaīsañño ahosiñ—pe—; evaīsañkharo ahosiñ—pe—; evaīvīññāpo ahosiñ atitam addhānan ti tattha nandim samanvāneti.—Evari kho, bhikkhu, atitam anvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, atītañ nānvāgameti?—Evañrūpo
ahosinh . . . atītañ nānvāgameti.

Kathañ ca, bhikkhu, anāgatañ patikañkhati? . . .
(d.c., as in No. 131, pp. 188-9). . . —Evañ kho, bhikkhu,
pacceuppannesu dhammesu na saññirati.

Atītañ nānvāgameyya	—pe—
Tañ ve bhaddekaratto ti	santo ācikkhatे munīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Lomasakañgiyo
Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditī.

LOMASAKAÑGIYABHADDEKARATTASUTTAÑ¹ CATUTTHĀM.

135.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvat-
thiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa śārāme. Atha
kho Subho māṇavo Todeyyaputto yena Bhagavā ten' upa-
satāñkami, upasatāñkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiñ sammodi
sammodanīyañ kathañ sārañiyāñ vitiśāretvā ekamantāñ
niśidi. Ekamantāñ niśino kho Subho māṇavo Todeyya-
putto Bhagavantāñ etad avoca: Ko nu kho, bho Gotama,
hetu ko pacayo yena manussāñmā yeva satatā manussa-
bhūtāñmā dissati hīnappanītā? Dissanti hi,² bho Gotama,
manussā appāyukā, dissanti dīghāyukā; dissanti bavhā-
bādhā,³ dissanti appābādhā; dissanti dubbiñjā, dissanti
varūpavanto; dissanti appesalatkā, dissanti mahesakkhā;
dissanti appabhogā, dissanti mahābhogā; dissanti nicāku-
linā, dissanti uccākulinā; dissanti duppaññā,⁴ dissanti

¹ So Si Bu; ² Si Lomasakanigiyattherassa Bhaddekarattiyā-
suttanto. ³ Si omits. ⁴ Si babv., here et infra.
Si appapaññā.

pāññāvanto.³ Ko nu kho, bho Gotama, hetu ko paccayo yena manussānām yeva satañ manussabhūtānam dissati hīnappañitatā ti?

Kammassakā, mānavā, sattā kammiadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapūjisaranā. Kammān satte vibhajati yadidañ hīnappañitatātāti.

Na kho ahañ imassa bhoto Gotamassa sañkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājānami. Sādu me bhavāñ Gotamo tathā dhammāñ desetu yathā 'basi imassa bhoto Gotamassa sañkhittena bhāsitussa vitthārena atthañ avibhattassa vitthārena atthañ ājāneyyan ti.

Tena hi, mānavā, sunāhi sādhukaiñ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmiti.—Evañ bho ti kho Subho mānavo Todeyya-putto Bhagavato paccassosi.—Bhagavā etad avoca—

Idha, mānavā, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāññatipāti hoti luddo lohitapāñi, hatapahate nivittho adayāpanno pāñabhūtesu. So tena kammena evañ samattena evañ samādiy-rena kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyāni duggatim vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maranā apāyāni duggatim vinipātam nirayañ uppajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati ² appāyuko hoti. Appāyukasuhvattanikā esā, mānavā, pañipadā, yadi dañ pāññatipāti hoti luddo lohitapāñi hatapahate nivittho adayāpanno pāñabhūtesu.

Idha pana, mānavā, ekacco itthi vā puriso vā pāññati-pātañ pahāya pāññatipātā pañvirato hoti nihitaduñjo nihitsattiko lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāñabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So tensa kammena evañ samattena evañ samādiyrena kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatih saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatih saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati, sace manussattam āgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati dīghāyuko hoti. Dīghāyukasuhvattanikā esā, mānavā, pañipadā yadi dañ pāññatipātañ pahāya pāññatipātā

paṭivirato hoti nihitadando nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabbhūtahitānukampī viharati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānam viheṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍdunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evanī samattena evanī samādinñemā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati. No ce kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātañ nirayañ uppajjati, sacca manussattamī ūgacchati, yattha yattha paccājāyati bavhābādho hoti. Bavhābādhasaṅvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadiñām sattānam viheṭhakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍdunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā sattānam avihethakajātiko hoti pāṇinā vā leḍdunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā. So tena kammena evanī samattena . . . sugatim . . . appābādho hoti. Appābādhasaṅvattanikā esā . . . avihethakajātiko . . . satthena vā.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā kodhano hoti upāyāsañabulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppati byāpajjati patithiyati, kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evanī samattena . . . upāvaiñ . . . dubbamgo hoti. Dubbamgasāñvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadiñām kodhano . . . appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā akkodhano hoti anupāyāsañabulo bahum pi vutto samāno nābhisañjati na kuppati na byāpajjati na patithiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. So tena kammena evanī samattena . . . sugatim . . . pāsādiko hoti. Pāsādikasāñvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadiñām akkodhano . . . appaccayañ ca pātukaroti.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā issāmanako hoti paralābhasukkāragarukāruñānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issañ bandhati. So tena kammena evanī samattena . . . upāvaiñ . . . appesakkho hoti. Appesakkhasāñvattanikā esā, māṇava, paṭipadā yadiñām issāmanako . . . issañ bandhati.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā unissāmanako hoti paralābhassakkāragarikāramānanavandansapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaiñ bandhati. So tena kammena . . . sugatiñ . . . mahiesaldkho hoti. Mahesak-khasanīvattanikā . . . na issaiñ bandhati.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā na dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaiñ pānaiñ vatthañ yānañ mālāgandhavilepanaiñ seyyāvasathapadipeyyaiñ.¹ So tena kammena . . . apāyaiñ . . . appabhogo hoti. Appabhoga-sainvattanikā . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyaiñ.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā dātā hoti samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaiñ pānaiñ . . . seyyāva-sathapadipeyyaiñ. So tena kammena . . . sugatiñ . . . mahabbhogo hoti. Mahabbhogasainvattanikā . . . seyyāvasa-thapadipeyyaiñ.

Idha, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā thaddho hoti atimāñ abhivādetabbaiñ na abhivādetī pacceṭṭhātabbañ na paccuttheti āsanārahassa āsanaiñ na deti maggārahassa na magguñ deti sakkātabbañ na sakkaroti garukā-tabbañ na garukaroti mānetabbaiñ na māneti pūjetabbaiñ na pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . apāyaiñ . . . nicākulino² hoti. Nicākulimasainvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaiñ na pūjeti.

Idha pana, māṇava, ekacco itthī vā puriso vā attihadho hoti anatimāñ abhivādetabbaiñ abhivādetī . . . pājetabbaiñ pūjeti. So tena kammena . . . sugatiñ . . . uccākulino hoti. Uccākulimasainvattanikā . . . pūjetabbaiñ pūjeti.

Idha, māṇava, itthī vā puriso vā samanaiñ vā brāhmaṇaiñ upasainikamitvā na paripuchitā hoti: Kim, bhante, kusalaiñ? Kim akusalaiñ? Kim sāvajjañ? Kim amavajjum? Kim sevitabbaiñ? Kim na sevitabbaiñ? Kim me kayiramānaiñ³ dīgharattaiñ ahitāya dukkhāya hoti? Kim vā pana me kayiramānaiñ dīgharattaiñ hitāya sukhāya hotiti? So tena kammena . . . apāyaiñ . . . duppāñño hoti. Duppāñ-sainvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotiti?

¹ Si seyyāvasathaiñ. ² Si nicākulino, &c. ³ Si kariyamānaiñ.

Idha puma, māpava, ekacca itthi vā puriso vā samaparā vā brāhmaṇā vā upasāṅkamitvā paripacchitā hoti: Kiñ, bhante, kusalām? . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti? So tena kammena . . . sugatim . . . mahāpañño hoti. Mahāpañña-samvattanikā . . . hitāya sukhāya hotīti?

Iti kho, māpava, appāyukasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā appāyukattai upaneti, dīghāyukasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā dīghāyukattai upaneti; bavhābādhasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā bavhābādhattai upaneti, appābādhasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā appābādhattai upaneti; dubbaṇḍhasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā dubbaṇḍhattai upaneti; pāśādikasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā pāśādikattai upaneti, appesakkhasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā appesakkhattai upaneti, mahesakkhasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā mahesakkhattai upaneti; appabhiogasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā appabhogattai upaneti, mahābhogasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā mahābhogattai upaneti; nicākulinasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā nicākulinattai upaneti; uccākulinasariṇvattanikā paṭipadā uccākulinattai upaneti; dappaññusariṇvattanikā paṭipadā dappaññattai upaneti, mahāpaññusariṇvattanikā paṭipadā mahāpaññattai upaneti.

Kammassakā, māpava, sattī kammadāyūdā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā. Kammaīn satte vibhajati yadidaññ hiṇṇappanītātāyāti.

Evam yutte Subho māpavo Todeyyaputto Bhagavantah otad avoca: Abhikkantaibhō Gotama, abhikkantaibhō Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikujjitaibhō . . . dakkhinitīti, evam eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhāni bhavantai Gotamaiñ saraṇaiñ guechāni dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakanī māññi bhavaññ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāñupotaiñ saraṇagatan ti.

CŪLAKAMMAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM² PAṄCAMAṂ.

¹ So S² Si; Bu: Subhasuttam pañcamam. Cūlakammavibhaṅguttam ti pi vuocati.

[36.]

Evam me sutai. Ekatū samayatū Bhagavā Rājagahē viharati Vejuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Samiddhi araññakuṭikāya viharati. Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako jaṅghāvihārau annasatikamamāno anuvicaramāno yen āyasmā Samiddhi ten' upasankami, upasatikamitvā āyasmata Samiddhinā saddhūn sammodi sammodaniyai kathau sārāṇiyai vītisāretvā ekamantau nisidi. Ekamantau nisino kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmantau Samiddhūn etad avoca: Sammukhā me tam, āvuso Samiddhi, samaquissa Gotamassa sutai samimukkā paṭiggahitai: Moghāni kāyakammāni, moghāni vacikammāni, manokammāni eva saccañ ti; atthi ca sā samāpatti yañ samāpattinū samāpanno na kiñci vediyatiti.

Mā evai, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca; mā evai, āvuso Potaliputta, avaca¹; mā Bhagavantau abbhacikkhi: na hi sādhu Bhagavato abhakkhānati; na bi Bhagavā evai vadeyya: Moghāni kāyakammāni, moghāni vacikammāni, manokammāni eva saccañ ti; atthi ca kho sū, āvuso, samāpatti yañ samāpattinū samāpanno na kiñci vediyatiti.

Kivaciratū pabbajito si, āvuso Samiddhitī?

Na cirai, āvuso: tīpi vassāñitī.

Ettha dāni mayāñ there bhikkhū kūñ vakkhāma, yatra hi nām' evam navo bhikkhu Satthāratū parirakkhitabbaiñ maññissati? Sañcetanikāñ, āvuso Samiddhi, kamimāñ katvā kāyena vācāya manusā, kūñ so vediyatiti?

Sañcetanikāñ, āvuso Potaliputta, kamimāñ katvā kāyena vācāya manusā, dukkhāñ so vediyatiti.

Atha kho Potaliputto paribbājako āyasmato Samiddhissa bhāsitañ n'eva abhinandi na paṭikkosi, anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāni.

Atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi acirapakkante Potaliputte paribbājake yen āyasmā Āmando ten' upasankami, upasank-

¹ Si omits this repetition.

kamitvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhūmī sammodi sammodi sammodiyam kathāni sārāṇīyam vitisāretvā ekamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho āyasmā Samiddhi yāvatako ahosi Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhūmī kathāsallāpo tañ sabbai āyasmato Ānandassa ārocesi. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando āyasmantai Samiddhūmī etad avoca: Atthi kho imai, āvuso Samiddhi, kathāpābhatai Bhagavantai dussanāya. Āyām¹, āvuso Samiddhi, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamitvā etam atthai Bhagavato āroceyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā byākarissati, tathā nāni dhāreyyāmāti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Samiddhi āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkumiñsu, upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantai nisidiñsu. Ekamantai nisinno kho īyasiñ Ānando yāvatako ahosi āyasmato Samiddhissa Potaliputtēna paribbājakena saddhūmī kathāsallāpo tañ sabbai Bhagavato ārocesi.

Evarū vutte Bhagavā āyasmantai Ānandañ etad avoca: Dassanam pi kho ahañ, Ānanda, Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa nābhijānāmi, kuto pan' evarūpañ kathāsallāpañ. Imiñ va, Ānanda, Samiddhinā moghapurisena Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa vibhajja byākarāñyo pañho ekamisena byākato ti.

Evarū vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantai etad avoca: Sacce pana, bhante, āyasmata Samiddhinā idāni sandhāya bhāsitañ, yani kiñci vedayitai tati dulikhasmin ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantai Ānandañ āmantesi: Passa kho tvañ, Ānanda, imassa Udāyissa moghapurisussa ummaggini. Aññāsiñ kho ahañ, Ānanda, idān' evāyaiñ Udāyi moghapuriso ummujjamāno ayoniso ummujjissati; adiso va,² Ānanda, Potaliputtēna paribbājakena tisso vedanā phechitā. Sacayañ,² Ānanda, Samiddhi moghapuriso

¹ So S* Bu (ādīnahi yeva); Si adīm yeva.
² S* yvāyaiñ.

So Si:

Potaliputtassa paribbājakassa evaṁ puṭṭho evaṁ vyākareyya: Sañcetanikarū, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā sukhavedaniyam, sukham so vediyati. Sañcetanikarū, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā dukkhavedaniyam, dukkham so vediyati. Sañcetanikarū, āvuso Potaliputta, kammaṁ katvā kāyena vācāya manasā adukkhamasukhavedaniyam, adukkhamasukham so vediyatiti;—evaṁ vyākaramāno kho, Ānanda, Samiddhi meghapuriso Potaliputtassa paribbājakassu sammā vyākareyya. Api c', Ānanda, ke ca * aññatitthiyaparibbājaka bala avyattā ke ca * Tathāgatassu mahākammavibhaṅgaih jānissanti, sace tumhe, Ānanda, suṇeyyātha Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅgāni bhajantassāti.

Etassa, Bhagavā, kālo, etassa, Sugata, kālo yuu Bhagavā mahākammavibhaṅgāni vibhajeyya. Bhagavato sutāni bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, sunāhi sādhukarū manasikarohi, bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho ḥayasmā Ānando Bhagavnto paccassosi. Bhagavā etad uvoce:

Cattāro 'me, Ānanda, puggalā santo saubhijjamāna lokasmīm. Katame cattāro? Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipāti hoti adinnādāyī hoti kāmesu micchācārī hoti musāvādī hoti pisuṇāvāco hoti pharusāvāco hoti samphappalāpī hoti abhijjhālī hoti vyāpannacitto hoti micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyāni dug-gatim vinipātarū nirayāni uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāṇātipāti hoti . . . (i.e., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . micchādiṭṭhī hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatāni saggāni lokāni uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo pāṇātipāta paṭivirato hoti adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti pisuṇāvāca paṭivirato hoti

* S^t te aññatitthiyap.; S^s kheññe titth. corr. to aññe t.
S^r khoññe ti.

* So all MSS.

pharusāvācā paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti anahijjhālū hoti avyāpannacitto hoti sammādiṭṭhi hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraññ sugatiñ sagguñ lokāñ uppajjati.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco puggalo idha pāyātipatā paṭivirato hoti . . . (i.e., as in foregoing paragraph) . . . sammādiṭṭhi hoti. So kāyassa bhedā param maraññ apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātaiñ nirayañ uppajjati.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samañño vā brāhmaṇo vā atappam anyāya padhānam anvāya annyogam anvāya appamādām anyāya sammāmanasikārami anvāya taṭhārūpāni cetoṣamādhūni phusati, yathā samāhite citte dibbena cakkhunā visuddhema atikkantamānusakena sunūro puggalāni passati idha pāyātipatāni adinnādāyiñ kāmesu micchācāriñ musāvādiñ pisupāvāciñ pharusañvāciñ samphappalāpiñ abhijjhālūni vyāpannacittāni micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraññ passati upāyañ duggatiñ vinipātaiñ nirayañ upapannam. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho pāpakkāni kammām, atthi dueenritassa vipāko: upāhañ¹ puggalāni addasariñ idha pāyātipatāni adinnādāyiñ . . . pisupāvāciñ—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraññ passāmi apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātaiñ nirayañ upapannan² ti. So³ evam āha:—Yo kira bho pāyātipatā adinnādāyi—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sahibo⁴ so kāyassa bhedā param maraññ apāyañ duggatiñ vinipātaiñ nirayañ uppajjati. Ye evañ jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāñ ñāyan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmaññ hātāñ sāmaññ diṭṭham sāmaññ viditāñ, tad eva tathā thāmasā parāmassa⁵ abhinvissa volharati: Idam eva saccāñ mogham aññan ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samañño vā brāhmaṇo vā

¹ Si amihāñ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is apāham (which S⁹ read infm); S⁸ here apāyañ. ² Si omits.

³ S⁹ add kira. ⁴ So all MSS. here. ⁵ So S⁹: Bu

"parāmassāti diṭṭhiparāmāsena": Si parāmāsā, with note that the Sinhalese reading is parāmassa.

ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amūnī puggalāñ passati idha pāṇātipātiñ adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraññā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpākāni kammāni; na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko; apāhami puggalāñ addasaiñ idha pāṇātipātiñ adinnādāyini—pe—micchādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, sabbo¹ so kāyassa bhedā param maraññā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evanī jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāñ nāyan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmarāñ nātāñ sāmarāñ dīṭṭhāñ sāmarāñ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccāñ mogham aññān ti.

Idh', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya . . . amūnī puggalāñ passati idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ adinnādānā paṭiviratañ kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratañ musāvādā paṭiviratañ pisumāvācā paṭiviratañ pharusāvācā paṭiviratañ samphappaliñ paṭiviratañ anabhijjhālūñ avyāpamacittāñ sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraññā passati sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ. So evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāni kammāni; atthi sucaritassa vipāko; apāhami puggalāñ addasaiñ idha pāṇātipātā paṭiviratañ—pe—sammādiṭṭhiñ, kāyassa bhedā param maraññā passāmi sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ upapannāñ ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraññā sugatīñ saggāñ lokāñ uppajjati. Ye evanī jānanti, te sammā jānanti. Ye aññathā jānanti, micchā tesāñ nāyan ti. Iti so yad eva tassa sāmarāñ nātāñ sāmarāñ dīṭṭhāñ sāmarāñ viditāñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccāñ mogham aññān ti.

Idha pan', Ānanda, ekacco samaṇo vā . . . amūnī pug-

¹ So Si S²; S² here and infra, sa kho.

galañ passati idha pāññātipātā pativiratañ adinnādānā paññāviratañ—pe—sammādiññihin, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇū passati apāyan vinipātañ nirayañ upapannam. So evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇī kammāni; na 'tthi sucari-tassa vipāko; apāham puggalaiñ addasañ idha pāññātipātā paññāviratañ adinnādānā paññāviratañ—pe—sammādiññihin, kāyassa bhedā passāni apāyan duggatiñ vinipātañ upapan-nam ti. So evam āha: Yo kira bho pāññātipātā paññāvirato adinnādānā paññāvirato—pe—micchādiññi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyan . . . mogham aññan ti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyan samayo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni, atthi duccaritassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Apāham puggalaiñ addasañ idha pāññātipātiñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiññihin, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāni apāyan duggatiñ vinipātañ upapannam ti, idam pi 'ssa anujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāññātipāti adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiññi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyan duggatiñ vinipātañ nirayañ uppaj-jatiti, idam assa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evan jānanti te sāminā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesāñ nāyan ti, idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmarū bātarū sāmarū diññhaiñ sāmarū viditaiñ, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaiñ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tañ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākaunumayibhañge nānam hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda, yvāyan samayo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho pāpakāni kammāni na 'tthi duccaritassa vipāko ti,—idam assa nānujānāmi. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāham puggalaiñ addasañ idha pāññātipātiñ adinnādāyīñ—pe—micchādiññihin, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāni sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ upapannam ti,—idam assa amujānāmī. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāññātipāti adinnādāyī—pe—micchādiññi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiñ saggaiñ lokaiñ uppajjati,—

idam assa nānūjānāmī. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evam jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nānan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānūjānāmī. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmarū hātām sāmarū dīṭṭhami sāmarū viditām, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva sacecaṁ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānūjānāmī. Taṁ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāgaṁ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyāmī samāpo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Atthi kira bho kalyāṇāmī kammiāmī, atthi sucaratassa vipāko ti, idam assa anujānāmī. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhami puggalām addasam idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādīṭṭhim, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmī sugatim saggamī lokām uppapannan ti,—idam pi 'ssa anujānāmī. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggamī lokām uppajjatiti,—idam assa nānūjānāmī. Yam pi so evam āha: Ye evam jānanti te sammā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nānan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānūjānāmī. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmarū hātām sāmarū dīṭṭhami sāmarū viditām, tad eva tattha thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva sacecaṁ mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānūjānāmī. Taṁ kissa hetu? Aññathā hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhaṅge nāgaṁ hoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyāmī samāpo vā brāhmaṇo vā evam āha: Na 'tthi kira bho kalyāṇāmī kammiāmī na 'tthi sucaratassa vipāko ti, idam assa nānūjānāmī. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Apāhami puggalām addasam idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirataṁ adinnādānā paṭivirataṁ—pe—sammādīṭṭhim, kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā passāmī apāyam duggatim vinipātām nirayām uppapannan ti,—idam assa anujānāmī. Yañ ca kho so evam āha: Yo kira bho pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādīṭṭhi, sabbo so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātām nirayām uppajjatiti,—idam assa nānūjānāmī. Yam pi so evam āha:

Ye evam jānanti te saumā jānanti, ye aññathā jānanti micchā tesam nāyan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nāmijānāmi. Yam pi so yad eva tassa sāmāh fiātam . . . mogham aññan ti,—idam pi 'ssa nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathū hi, Ānanda, Tathāgatassa mahākammavibhāge ñāyaihoti.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyām duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayām uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṁ katañ hoti pāpakammām dukkhavedaniyām, pacchā vā 'ssa taṁ katañ hoti pāpakammām dukkhavedaniyām, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi samattā samādīppā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyām duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayām uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāṇātipāti hoti adinnādāyi hoti—pe—micchādiṭṭhi hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākañ paṭisainyedeti uppajjāt¹ vā apare vā pariyyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipāti adinnādāyi—pe—micchādiṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggām lokām uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṁ katañ hoti kalyāṇakammām sukhavedaniyām, pacchā vā 'ssa taṁ katañ hoti kalyāṇakammām sukhavedaniyām, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti summādiṭṭhi samattā samādīppā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggām lokām uppajjati. Sace kho so idha pāṇātipāti hoti adinnādāyi hoti—pe—micchādiṭṭhi hoti, tassa diṭṭhe va dhamme vipākañ paṭisainyedeti uppajjāt² apare vā pariyyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyam puggalo idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭiviruto—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggām lokām uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa taṁ katañ hoti kalyāṇakammām sukhavedaniyām, pacchā vā 'ssa taṁ katañ hoti kalyāṇakammām sukhavedaniyām, marañakāle vā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi samattā samādīppā; tena so kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggām lokām uppajjati. Yañ ca kho so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato

¹ So S^{tr}; Si (throughout) uppajje.

² S^{tr} omit here.

hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhi hoti.
tassa ditṭhe va dhamme vipākai paṭisauvivedeti uppajjañ
vā apare vā pariyāye.

Tatr', Ānanda, yvāyaih puggalo idha pāṇātipātā
paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato—pe—sammādiṭṭhi, kāyassa
bhedā param marañā apāyaih duggatiñ vinipātam nirayañ
uppajjati, pubbe vā 'ssa tañ katañ hoti pāpakammarū
dukkhavedanīyah, pacchā vā 'ssa tañ katañ hoti pāpakammarū
dukkhavedanīyah, marapakālē vā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi
samattā samādinñā; teñ so kāyassa bhedā param marañā
apāyaih duggatiñ vinipātam nirayañ uppajjati. Yañ ca kho
so idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato
hoti—pe—sammādiṭṭhi hoti, tassa ditṭhe va dhamme
vipākai paṭisauvivedeti uppajjañ vā apare vā pariyāye.

Iti kho, Ānanda, atthi¹ kammarū abhabbañ abhabbā-
bhāsañ; atthi kammarū abhabbañ bhabbābhāsañ²; atthi
kammarū bhabbāñ c' eva bhabbābhāsañ ca; atthi kammarū
bhabbāñ abhabbābhāsañ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano ayasmā Ānando
Bhagavato bhāsitarū abhinanditī.

MAHEKAMMAMVIBHAṄGASUTTAM CHATTAM.

137.

Evam me sutaih. Ekañ samayai Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
yah viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho
Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti
te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:
Salāyatana vibhaṅgaih vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tañ
suñyātha sādhukañ manasikrotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evati
bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā
etad avoca:—

¹ So Si; 8^{er} matthi.

² So Si Bu; 8^{er} abh.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni; cha viññānakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā; atthādasa manopavicārā veditabbā; chattiṁsa sattapudā veditabbā. Tatr' idam niesāya idam pajahatha. Tayo satipatthānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno Satthā gaṇam annsāsituro arahati. So vocati yoggacariyānam anuttaro purisadammasārathīti. Ayam uddeso sajāyatana vibhaṅgissa.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kū c' etam paṭicea vuttañ? Cakkhāvata-nāni¹ sośāyatanañ ghānāyatanāni jivhāyatanāni kāyāyata-nāni manāyatanāni. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti yan tañ vuttam idam etam paṭicea vuttañ.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kū c' etam paṭicea vuttañ? Rūpāyatanāni saddāyatanāni gandhāyatanāni rasāyatanāni phothabbāyata-nāni dhammāyatanāni. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni iti yan tañ vuttam idam etam paṭicea vuttañ.

Cha viññānakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttañ. Kū c' etam paṭicea vuttañ? Cakkhuviññāpañ sotaviññā-pañ ghānaviññāpañ jivhāviññāpañ kāyaviññāpañ manoviññāpañ. Cha viññānakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etam paṭicea vuttañ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttañ. Kū c' etam paṭicea vuttañ? Cakkhusamphasso sotasam-phasso ghānasamphasso jivhāsamphasso kāyasamphasso manosamphasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etam paṭicea vuttañ.

Atthādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etam vuttañ. Kū c' etam paṭicea vuttañ? Cakkhunā rūpañ disvā somanassaṭṭhāniyāñ rūpañ upavicerati doma-nassaṭṭhāniyāñ rūpañ upavicerati upēkhaṭṭhāniyāñ rūpañ upavicerati; sotena saddāñ sutvā—pe—; ghānena gandhamā ghāiyitvā—pe—; jivhāya rusañ sāyitvā—pe—; kāyena

¹ So S^r Bu; Si cakkhvāt.

photthabbāni phusitvā—pe—; manasā dhammāni viññāya somanassatthānīyañi dhammāni upavicarati domanassatthānīyañi dhammāni upavicarati upokhaṭhānīyañi dhammāni upavicarati. Iti cha somanassupavicārā cha domanassupavicārā om̄ upekhupavicārā. Aṭṭhādasa manopavicārā veditabbā ti iti yan tañ vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam.

Chattiniisa sattapadā veditabbā ti iti klo par' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paticca vuttam? Cha gebasitāni somanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; cha gehasitāni domanassāni, cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni; cha gehasitā upekhā, cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni? Cakkhuviññeyyānam rūpānuñi iṭṭhānuñi kantānuñi manāpānuñi manoramānañi lokānisapatisaiñyuttānam paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhabubbañi atitāni niruddhāni vipariñatañi samanussarato uppajjati somanassāni; yañ evarūpañi somanassāni, idam vuccati gehasitāni somanassāni. Sotaviññeyyānam saddānam—pe—; ghānaviññeyyānam gandhānam—pe—; jivhāviññeyyānam rasānam—pe—; kāyaviviññeyyānam photthabbānam—pe—; manoviññeyyānam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānuñi manāpānuñi manoramānañi lokānisapatisaiñyuttānam paṭilābhāni vā paṭilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā paṭiladdhabubbañi atitāni niruddhāni vipariñatañi samanussarato uppajjati somanassāni; yañ evarūpañi somanassāni, idam vuccati gehasitāni somanassāni. Imāni cha gehasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni? Rūpānāni tveva aniccañāni viditvā vipariñāmavirāgamirodhāni. Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarahi ca sabbe te rūpā anicca dukkhāvipariñāmañānāti evam etam yathābhūtañi samuppāññāya passato uppajjati somanassāni; yañ evarūpañi somanassāni, idam vuccati nekkhammasitāni somanassāni; saddānam tveva—pe—; gandhānam tveva—pe—; rasānuñi tveva—pe—; photthabbānam tveva—pe—; dhammānuñi

tvevā aniccataṁ viditvā vipariñāmavirāganiroddhaṁ: Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarabi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti evam etai yathābhūtaṁ sammapaññāya passato uppajjati somanassām; yaṁ evarūpaṁ somanassām, idām vuccati nekkhammasitām somanassām. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni somanassāni.

Tattha katamāni cha gehasitāni domanassāni? Cakkhīnīneyyānam rūpānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam manorāmānam lokāmisapatiṣaṇyattānam appatilābham vā appatilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appatiladdhappubbaṁ atitām niruddhaṁ: vipariñataṁ samanussarato uppajjati domanassām; yaṁ evarūpaṁ domanassām, idām vuccati gehasitāni domanassām. Sotaviññeyyānam siddhānam—pe—; ghānayinneyyānam gandhānam—pe—; jīvhāvinneyyānam rasānam—pe—; kāyavīñneyyānam phoṭṭhabbānam—pe—; manoviññeyyānam dhammānam iṭṭhānam kantānam manāpānam manorāmānam lokāmisapatiṣaṇyuttānam appatilābham vā appatilābhato samanupassato pubbe vā appatiladdhappubbaṁ atitām niruddhaṁ: vipariñataṁ samanussarato uppajjati domanassām; yaṁ evarūpaṁ domanassām, idām vuccati gehasitāni domanassām. Imāni cha gehasitāni domanassām.

Tattha katamāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni? Rūpānam tveva aniccataṁ viditvā vipariñāmavirāganiroddhaṁ: Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarabi ca sabbe te rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariñāmadhammā ti evam etai yathābhūtaṁ sammapaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihāni upatthāpeti. Kadā 'su nām' ahāni tad āyatanaṁ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarabi āyatanaṁ upasampajja viharanti, iti anuttaresu vimokhesu pihāni upatthāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayaṁ domanassām; yaṁ evarūpaṁ domanassām, idām vuccati nekkhammasitāni domanassām. Saddhānam tveva—pe—; gandhānam tveva—pe—; rasānam tveva—pe—; phoṭṭhabbānam tveva—pe—; dhammānam tveva aniccataṁ viditvā vipariñāmavirāganiroddhaṁ: Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarabi ca sabbe te dhammā aniccā dukkhā vipariñāmadham-

mā ti evam etam yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya disvā anuttaresu vimokhesu pihaṁ upaṭṭhāhāpeti : Kadā 'ssu nām' ahaṁ tad āyatanaṁ upasampajja viharissāmi yad ariyā etarabi āyatanaṁ upasampajja viharantīti iti anuttaresu vimokhēśu pihaṁ upaṭṭhāpayato uppajjati pihapaccayā domanassūn : yā evarūpā domanassāni, idāni vuccati nekkhammasitāni domanassāni. Imāni cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni.

Tattha katamā cha gehasitā upekhā ? Cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa : yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṁ sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Sotena saddāni sutvā—pe— ; ghānena gandhanā ghāyitvā—pe— ; jivhāya rasāni sāyitvā—pe— ; kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe— ; munā sā dhammāni viññāya uppajjati upekhā bālassa mūlhassa puthujjanassa anodhijinassa avipākajinassa anādinavadassāvino assutavato puthujjanassa ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammāni sā nātivattati ; tasmā sā upekhā gehasitā ti vuccati. Imā cha gehasitā upekhā.

Tattha katamā cha nekkhammasitā upekha ? Rūpānaṁ tveva aniccatāni viditvā vipariññāmavirāganirodhaṇi : Pubbe c' eva rūpā etarabi ca sabbe te rūpā anicca dukkhā vipariññāmadhammā ti evam etāni yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, rūpaṁ sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā ti vuccati. Saddānaṁ tveva—pe— ; gandhānaṁ tveva—pe— ; rasānaṁ tveva—pe— ; phoṭṭhabbānaṁ tveva—pe— ; dhammānaṁ tveva aniccatāni viditvā vipariññāmavirāganirodhaṇi : Pubbe c' eva dhammā etarabi ca sabbe te dhammā anicca dukkhā vipariññāmadhammā ti evam etāni yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passato uppajjati upekhā ; yā evarūpā upekhā, dhammāni sā ativattati ; tasmā sā upekhā nekkhammasitā vuccati. Imā cha nekkhammasitā upekhā.

Chattiṁsa sappadā veditabbāti iti yan tam vuttaṁ idam etāni paṭiccas vuttaṁ.

Tatra idam nissaya idam pajahathati iti kho pan' etam vuttaam. Kiñ c' etam paticeca vuttaam? Tatra, bhikkhave, yani cha nekkhammasitam somanassani, tam nissaya tam agamma, yani cha gehasitam somanassani, tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahanaam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yani cha nekkhammasitam domanassani, tam nissaya tam agamma, yani cha gehasitam domanassani, tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahanaam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yani cha nekkhammasitam upekha, ta nissaya ta agamma, yani cha gehasitam upekha, ta pajahatha, ta samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahanaam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yani cha nekkhammasitam somanassani, tam nissaya tam agamma, yani cha nekkhammasitam domanassani, tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahanaam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti. Tatra, bhikkhave, yani cha nekkhammasitam upekha, ta nissaya ta agamma, yani cha nekkhammasitam somanassani, tam pajahatha tam samatikkamatha; evam etesam pahanaam hoti; evam etesam samatikkamo hoti.

idam nissāya idam pajahathāti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etam paṭicca vuttañ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitūn arahatīti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttañ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammānā deseti anukampako hitesi anukampāni upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,¹ na sotam odahanti, na aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisaihvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, paṭhamānā satipaṭṭhānān yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsitūn arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammānā deseti anukampako hitesi anukampāni upādāya: Idam vo hitāya idam vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotam odahanti na aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanā vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotam odahanti aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanatañ paṭisaihvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanatañ paṭisaihvedeti; attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayāñ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, dutiyam satipaṭṭhānān yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca parañ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānañ dhammānā deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotam odahanti aññā cittam upaṭṭhāpenti na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanā vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanatañ ca paṭisaihvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idam, bhikkhave, tatiyam satipaṭṭhānān yad. . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. ² So Si; S^a omits these four words and continues: na ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayāñ.
³ Si omits.

Tayo satipuṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano sattīgapam anusāsitūn arahatīti iti yan tañ vuttam idam etam pāṭicca vuttam.

So vuccati yoggācariyānān anuttaro purisadammasārathiiti iti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam pāṭicca vuttam? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārito ekañ yeva disam dhāvati,—puratthimah vā pacchimam vā uttaram vā dakkhiṇam vā. Assadatmakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārito ekañ yeva disam . . . dakkhiṇam vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārito . . . dakkhiṇam vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā samunāsam-buddhena purisadammo sārito aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpi rūpāni passati; ayam pāṭhamā disā. Ajjhattarib arūpasāññibahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayam dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayam tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasāññānāni samatikkamā paṭighasāññānāni atthaṅgamā, nānattasāññānāni ammasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayam catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanañ samatikkamā: Anantañ viññāṇan ti viññānañcāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayam pañcamā disā. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma: Na 'tthi kiñciti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayam chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanañ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati; ayam sattamā disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhañ upasampajja viharati; ayam aṭṭhami disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā samunāsam-buddhena purisadammo sārito mā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānām anuttaro purisadammasārathiiti iti yan tañ vuttam idam etam pāṭicca vuttam ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāśitam abhinandun ti.

SĀLĀYATANA VIBHAÑGASUTTAṂ SATTAMĀM.

138.

Evam me sutari. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyain viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatu kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuhi. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgai vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ sunātha sādhukarī manasikarotha, bhāsissāmī. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuhi. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāpām avikkhittam avisataṁ ajjhattam asanṭhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāpe avikkhitte avisate sati ajjhattam asanṭhitite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jätijarāmarajadukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotiti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā Sugato utthāyā ūsanā vibārañ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesām bhikkhūnām acirupakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi:—Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesām uddisitvā vitthārena atthām avibhajitvā utthāyā ūsanā vibārañ paviñjho. Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññāpām avikkhittam avisataṁ ajjhattam asanṭhitam anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāpe avikkhitte avisate sati ajjhattam asanṭhitite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatim jätijarāmarajadukkhasamudaya-sambhavo na hotiti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiñthassa vitthārena atthām avibhattassa vitthārena atthām vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesām bhikkhūnām etad ahosi: Ayañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu e' eva sañhavaññito sambhāvito ca viññūnām sabrahmacārinām, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiñthassa vitthārena atthām avibhattassa vitthārena atthām vibhajitum; yannūna mayuñ yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasamīkameyyāma upasamīkamitvā āyasmāntā Mahā-Kaccānāḥ etam atthām paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasamīkamīnsu upasamīkamitvā āyasmātā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhim sammodimīsu sammodanīyām kathām sārūṇīyām vītisāretvā ekamantām nisidiīnsu. Ekamantām nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmāntā Mahā-Kaccānātā etad avocūni: — Idam kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesām uddisitvā vitthārena atthām avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vibāruñ pavīttho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotiti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambākām acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesām uddisityā . . . vihāram pavīttho: Tathā tathā . . . na hotiti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena atthām avibhāttassa vitthārena atthām vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, ambākām etad ahosi: Āyañ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesi sāra-pariyesañā caramāno mahato rukkhassa titthito sāmvato atikkanum' eva mūlañ atikamīna khandhamī sākhāphalāse sārañ pariyesitabbāñ maññeeyya,—evañ-sampadām idam. Āyasmāntām Satthari summnukhībhūte tām Bhagavantām atisitvā ambe etam atthām paṭipucchitabbāñ maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānāmī jānāti passati passati cakkhubhūto nāgabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi yañ Bhagavantām yeva etam atthām paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā muñ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānāmī jānāti passati passati cakkhubhūto nāgabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmī Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo yañ Bhagavantām yeva etam atthām paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva sañivāṇḍito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnām, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthān avibhattassa vitthārena atthān vibhajitui. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukaritvā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, supāṭha sādhukām manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū īyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosmī. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca:—

Yathā kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena atthān avibhajitvā utthāyā āsanā vihāraṇi paviṭṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotiti,—imassa kho abhi, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthān avibhattassa evai vitthārena atthān ājānāmi.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañc vikkhittam visaṭan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañc hoti rūpanimittasādagathitam rūpanimittassādavībadḍham¹ rūpanimittassādasānyojanasāmyuttam, bahiddhā viññāpañc vikkhittam visaṭan ti vuccati. Sotena saddam sutvā—pe—ghānenu gandham ghāiytvā—pe—jīvhāya rasuñ sāiyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbari phusitvā—pe—munasā dhammanā viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññāpañc hoti dhammanimittassādagathitam dhammanimittassādavībadḍham dhammanimittassādasānyojanasāmyuttam, bahiddhā viññāpañc vikkhittam visaṭan ti vuccati.—Evai kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañc vikkhittam visaṭan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpañc avikkhittam avisatān ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññāpañc hoti na rūpanimittassādagathitam na rūpanimittassādasānyojanasāmyuttam, bahiddhā viññāpañc 'avikkhittam' avisatān ti

¹ So Sir; Si-bandham.

vuccati. Sotena saddanū sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhanū ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasañ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammañ viññāya na dhammanimittānusāri viññāpanā hoti na dhammanimittasādagathitam na dhammanimittassādavini**baddha**na na dhammanimittassādasathyojanasaihyuttam, bahiddhā viññāpanā avikichittam avisatān ti vuccati.—Evari kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāpanā avikichittam avisatān ti vuccati.

Kathaī c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittañ sañthitan ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmelī vijiceca akusalehi dhammehi sivitakkam savicārañ vivekajam pītisukhāni paṭhamajjhānam upasampaja viharati. Tassa vivekajapītisukhānusāri viññāpanā hoti vivekajapītisukhassādagathitam vivekajapītisukhassādavini**baddha**ni vivekajapītisukhassāhasnihyojanasaihyuttam, ajjhattam cittañ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkovicārānah vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam etaso ekodibhāvah avitakkam avicāram samādhijarū pītisukhāni dutiyajjhānam upasampaja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusāri viññāpanā hoti samādhijapītisukhassādagathitam samādhijapītisukhassādavini**baddha**ni samādhijapītisukhassādasathyojanasaihyuttam, ajjhattam cittañ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhāñ ca kāyena paṭissahvedeti yan tam ariyā acikkhanti:—Upokhako satimā sukhavihāriti, tatiyajjhāmā upasampaja viharati. Tassa upekhānusāri viññāpanā hoti upekhāsukhassādagathitam upekhāsukhassādavini**baddha**ni upekhāsukhassādasathyojanasaihyuttam, ajjhattam cittañ sañthitan ti vuccati. Puna ca param, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va sonnauassadomanassānām atthagamā adukkhamasukhāni upekhāsatipārisuddhiñ catutthajjhāmā upasampaja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusāri viññāpanā hoti adukkhamasukhassādagathitam adukkhamasukhassādavini**baddha**ni adukkhamasukhassādasathyojanasaihyuttam, ajjhattam cittañ sañthitan ti vuccati.—Evari kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittañ sañthitan ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattam cittam asaṇṭhitam ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicca eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapitīsukhānusārl viññānam hoti na vivekajapitīsukhassādagathitam na vivekajapitīsukhassādasaijojanasamyuttam, ajjhattam cittam asaṇṭhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca parin, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapitīsukhānusārl viññānam hoti na samādhijapitīsukhassādagathitam na samādhijapitīsukhassādasaiyojanasamyuttam, ajjhattam asaṇṭhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca parin, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekhāsukhānusārl viññānam hoti na upekhāsukhassādagathitam na upekhāsukhassādasaiyojanasamyuttam, ajjhattam cittam asaṇṭhitam ti vuccati. Puna ca parin, āvuso, bhikkhu, snidhassa ca pabānā —pe— catutthujjhānam upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārl viññānam hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitam na adukkhamasukhassādasaiyojanasamyuttam, ajjhattam cittam asaṇṭhitam ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattam cittam asaṇṭhitam ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, usutavā puthujjano ariyānam adussāvī ariyadhammassa akovo ido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adussāvī sappurisadhammassa akovo ido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpāñ attito samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attam vā rūpāñ rūpañmim vā attānam. Tassa tam rūpāñ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmāññuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa rūpāñ vipariṇāmāññuparivatti viññānam hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmāññuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādāna uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanāñ

—pe— saññaih —pe— sañkhāre —pe— viññāpañi attato samanupassati viññāpavantam vā attānam attani vā viññāpani viññāpasmin vā attānam. Tassa tañ viññāpañi vipariñāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāpavipariñāmaññathābhāvā viññāpavipariñāmānuparivatti viññāpani hoti, tassa viññāpavipariñāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaih pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhvā ca anupādāya ca paritassati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh, āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisānah dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinito na rūpāni attato samanupassati na rūpavantai vā attānam, na attani vā rūpāni na rūpasmin vā attānam. Tassa tañ rūpāni vipariñāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariñāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariñāmānuparivatti viññāpani hoti, tassa na rūpavipariñāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaih na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhvā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaih—pe—na saññaih—pe—na sañkhāre—pe—na viññāpani attato samanupassati na viññāpavantai vā attānam, na attani vā viññāpani na viññāpasmin vā attānam. Tassa tañ viññāpani vipariñāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāpavipariñāmaññathābhāvā na viññāpavipariñāmānuparivatti viññāpani hoti, tassa na viññāpavipariñāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaih pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhvā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittena uddeśaih uddisitvā vitthārena atthaih avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsañā vihārañ paviṭṭho: Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotiti, —imassa kho ahañ, āvuso, Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaih avibhattassa evañ vitthārena

atthaṁ ājānāmi. Ākañkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantarūpā yeva upasañkamitvā etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā nāmī dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitāni abhimanditvā anumoditvā utthāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkamīnīsu upasañkamitvā Bhagavantāni abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisiddhiṁsu. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocūm: Yām kho no, bhante, Bhagavā sañkhittēna uddesāni uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram pavīttho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti; tesan no, bhante, amhākāra acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā sañkhittēna uddesāni uddisitvā . . . vihāram pavīttho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā satkhittēna uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākāra etad ahosi: Ayanī kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayānī, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasañkamimha upasañkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Mahā-Kaccānāni etam atthaṁ paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byāñjauehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno; mahāpañño, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam atthaṁ paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi tañ evam evam byākarayāmī, yathā tam Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṁ. Eso c' etassa attho evañ ca nāmī dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitāni abhīnandūm ti.

139.

Evam me sutaih. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyā viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Aranavibhaṅgaṁ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Tam suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha bhāsissāmī. Evaih bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasārihitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anatthasārihitam; ete te¹ ubbo ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā osakkhukarampi nāṇakaraṇip upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya sañvattati. Ussādānaṁ ca jaññā apasādānaṁ ca jaññā ussādānaṁ ca ḥatvā apasādānaṁ ca ḥatvā n' ev' uasādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhaviniechhayam jaññā sukha-viniechhayam ḥatvā ajjhattam sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādāni na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇam² bhāye. Atarūmāno va bhāseyya, no turumāno. Janapadaniruttin³ nābhiniveseyya, samaññam nātidihāveyyāti.—Ayam uddeso aranavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṁ gammaṁ pothujjanikam anariyam anatthasārihitam, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṁ anuyuñjeyya dukkham anariyam anatthasārihitam ti iti pan' etaih vuttam. Kñ c' etaih paṭicea vuttam? Yo kāmapatisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīmo gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anatthasārihito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchā-paṭipadā. Yo kāmapatisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam

¹ So Si ; S² ete tveva here and infra. ² So S² Bu ;
Si nātikhiyam with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.
³ Si janapatham. ⁴ So Si Bu and S² eventually ;
S² savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnāñ gammañ pothujjanikāñ anariyāñ anatthasāñhitāñ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāho sammāpañipadā. Yo attakilamathāñuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasāñhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpañipadā. Yo attakilamathāñuyogo ananuyogo dukkhañ anariyāñ anatthadukkhañ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāho sammāpañipadā. Na kāmasukhañ anuyuñjeyya hīnāñ gammañ pothujjanikāñ anariyāñ anatthasāñhitāñ, na c' attakilamathāñuyogañ anuyuñjeyya dukkhañ anariyāñ anatthasāñhitāñ tī iti yan tañ vuttāñ idam etāñ pañicca vuttañ.

Ete te ubbo ante anupagamīna majjhīmā pañipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraññāñakaraññ upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbāññāya sañvattatitī iti kho pan' etāñ vuttāñ. Kiñ c' etāñ pañicca vuttañ? Ayam eva ariyo atthañgiko maggo, seyyathidāñ: sammādiñhi sammāsañkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubbo ante anupagamīna majjhīmā pañipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . sañvattatitī iti yan tañ vuttāñ idam etāñ pañicca vuttañ.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca ñatvā apasādanañ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammīnam eva deseyyāti iti kho pan' etāñ vuttāñ. Kiñ c' etāñ pañicca vuttañ? Kathāñ ca, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca hoti no ca dhammadesanā? "Ye kāmapatisandhisukhino somanassāñuyogañ anuyuttā hīnāñ gammañ pothujjanikāñ anariyāñ anatthasāñhitāñ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparijāhā micchāpañipannā tī" iti vadāñ itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye kāmapatisandhisukhino somanassāñuyogañ anuyuttā hīnāñ gammañ pothujjanikāñ anariyāñ anatthasāñhitāñ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā sparijāhā sammāpañipannā tī" iti vadāñ itth' eke ussādeti. "Ye attakilamathāñuyogañ anuyuttā dukkhañ anariyāñ anatthasāñhitāñ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparijāhā micchāpaṭipannāti" iti vadām itth' eke apasādeti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogam ananuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasamihitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparijāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadām itth' eke ussādeti. "Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanai appahīnai, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparijāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadām itth' eke apasādeti. "Yesam kesañci vibhavasamyojanai pahīnai, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparijāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" iti vadām itth' eke ussādeti. Evañ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave, n'ev' ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca? "Ye kāmapatisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam anuyuttā hīnai gammañ potbhujjanikam anariyam anatthasamihitam, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saparijāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāhā micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadām dhammam eva deseti. "Ye kāmapatisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam anuyuttā hīnai gammañ potbhujjanikam anariyam anatthasamihitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparijāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāhā sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadām dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogam anuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasamihitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparijāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāhā micchāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadām dhammam eva deseti. "Ye attakilamathānuyogam anuyuttā dukkham anariyam anatthasamihitam, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparijāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāhā sammāpaṭipadā ti" iti vadām dhammam eva deseti. "Yesam kesañci bhavasamyojanai appahīnai, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāvāsā saparijāhā micchāpaṭipannā ti" na

evam āha. "Bhavasamyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti" iti vadāñ dhammāñ eva deseti. "Yesāñ kesañci bhavasamyojanāñ pahināñ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparijāhā sammāpuṭipannā ti" na evam āha. "Bhavasamyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti" iti vadāñ dhammāñ eva deseti. Evam kho, bhikkhave, n' ev' ussādanañ hoti na apasādanañ dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanañ ca jaññā apasādanañ ca jaññā ussādanañ ca īnatvā apasādanañ ca īnatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammāñ eva deseyyāti iti yan tañ vuttarō idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Sukhavinicchayañ jaññā sukhavinicchayañ īnatvā ajjhattarāñ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pañc' etam vuttam. Kiñ c' etam paṭicca vuttam? Pañc' ime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasazhitā rajaniyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasazhitā rajaniyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yam kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhosamanassāñ, idāñ vuccati kāmasukhamiñ miñhasukhamiñ¹ puthujjanasukhamiñ anariyaskhamiñ. Na āsevitabbarāñ na bhāvetabbarāñ na bahulikātabbarāñ bhāyatabbarāñ² etassa sukhassāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicce³ eva kāmehi vivice akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaiñ savicārañ vivekajaiñ pītisukhamiñ paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārañaiñ vūpasamā ajjhattarāñ sampasādanāñ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkaiñ avicārañ samādhijaiñ pītisukhamiñ dutiyajjhānam—pe—tatiyajjhānam—pe—catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Idāñ vuccati nekkhammasukhamiñ pavivekasukhamiñ upasamasukhamiñ sambodhisukhamiñ. Āsevitabbarāñ bhāvetabbarāñ bahulikātabbarāñ na bhāyatabbarāñ etassa sukhassāti

¹ Si miñhasukhamiñ, following puth.

² S⁴ na bhāsitabbarāñ.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṁ jāññā sukhavimēchayamū fūtvā ajjhattamū sukhām anuyuñjeyyāti iti yan tāmū vuttamū idam etamū paṭiceca vuttamū.

Rahovādaṁ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīpaṁ bhāpe ti iti kho pan' etamū vuttamū. Kiñ c' etamū paṭiceca vuttamū? Tatra, bhikkhave, yañ jāññā rahovādaṁ abhūtāmū atacchāmū anatthasariñhitamū, sasakkamū tāmū rahovādaṁ na bhāseyya; yam pī jāññā rahovādaṁ bhūtāmū tacchāmū anatthasariñhitamū, tassa pī sikkheyya avacanāya; yan ca kbo jāññā rahovādaṁ bhūtāmū tacchāmū atthasariñhitamū, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādaṁ vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yañ jāññā sammukhā khīnavādaṁ abhūtāmū atacchāmū anatthasariñhitamū, sasakkamū tāmū sammukhā khīnavādaṁ bhūtāmū tacchāmū anatthasariñhitamū, tassa pī sikkheyya avacanāya; yañ ca kho jāññā sammukhā khīnavādaṁ bhūtāmū tacchāmū atthasariñhitamū, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīnavādaṁ vacanāya. Rahovādaṁ na bhāseyya; sammukhā na khīpaṁ bhāpe ti iti yan tāmū vuttamū idam etamū paṭiceca vuttamū.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etamū vuttamū. Kiñ c' etamū paṭiceca vuttamū? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pī kilamatī cittam pī upahaññati¹; saro pī upahaññati kañtho pī āturiyatī, avisattham pī hoti aviññeyyamū taramānassa bhāsitamū. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pī na kilamatī cittam pī na upahaññati saro pī na upahaññati kañtho pī na āturiyatī, vissaṭṭham pī hoti viññeyyamū ataramānassa bhāsitamū. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yan tāmū vuttamū idam etamū paṭiceca vuttamū.

Janapadaniruttīm nābhūmiveseyya, samaññāmū nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etamū vuttamū. Kiñ c' etamū paṭiceca vuttamū? Kathañ cu, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttīyō ca abhimiveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tañ ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātiti sañjananti,

¹ So Si; S^{tr} Bu ñūññati, followed by saro pī upah^o.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti;³ Pisilan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṁ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṁ mogham aññan ti. Evarī kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhimiveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhimiveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pāṭī ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṁ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṁ. Evarī kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhimiveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiṁ nābhiniveseyya, samaññām nātidhāveyyāti iti yun tām vuttam, idam etam paṭicca vuttam.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujano anariyo anatthasāñhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpatipadā; tasmā eso dhammo sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogam ananuyogo hinaih gammuih pothujanikaih anariyam anatthasāñhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilumathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasāñhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilumathānuyogam ananuyogo dukkham anariyam anatthasāñhitam, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparijāho sammāpaṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si liarosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause. ⁴ SV; here silan, but pisilan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā : tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaih majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā eakkhukaratiññākaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṁvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā : tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaih ussādanā ca upasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpaṭipadā : tasmā esa dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaih n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā : tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam kāmasukhaññū miñhasukhaññū puthujanasukhaññū anariyasukham, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpaṭipadā : tasmā eso dhammo arano.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam nekkhammasukhaññū upasama-sukhaññū, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā : tasmā eso dhamma arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaih rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaiñhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpaṭipadā : tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaih rahovādo bhūto taccho anatthasaiñhito, sadukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā : tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaih sammukhā khīnavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaiñhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saparijāho micchāpaṭipadā : tasmā eso dhammo arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaih sammukhā khīnavādo bhūto taccho anatthasaiñhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaih sammukhā

¹ So Si, S* ca, omitting dhammadesanā. ² Si omits the whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīnavādo bhūto taccho atthasazibhito, adukkho . . . sam-māpaṭipudā . . . arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam taramānassa bhāsitum, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchā-paṭipadā . . . sarano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam ataramānassa bhāsitam, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . arano. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . sarayo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyam janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo arano.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, sarapāñ ca dhammāñ jānissāna arapañ ca dhammāñ jānissāma, surapāñ ca dhammāñ natvā arupañ ca dhammāñ natvā arapāpaṭipadāñ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evam kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbam. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto arapāpaṭipadāñ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

ARANAVIBHĀNGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAM.

140.

Evam me sutari. Ekati samayam; Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikati caramāno yena Rājagahañ tad avasari, yena Bhagavo kumbhakāro ten' upasānikami, upasānikamitvā Bhagavam kumbhakāram etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agam, viharām' āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajite paṭhamam vāsupagato; sace so annujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; S⁴ Aranavibhangiyasuttanto.
with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si nivessane.
³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayem Pukkusāti nāma knlaputto Bhagavantai udissa saddhāya¹ agurasmā amagāriyām pabbajito. So tasmā kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamamā vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukkusāti ten' upasānikamī, upasānikamitvā āyasmantai Pukkusātū etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, vihārām² āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundai,³ āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanai ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanai pavisitvā ekamantai tiṇasantharakaī paññāpetvā nisidi pallañkai abhujitvā ujūn kāyanī pañidhāya parimukhaī satinī upatthapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattiī nisajjaya vitināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattiī nisajjaya vitināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Pāśādikai nu kho ayari kulaputto iriyati ? yaunūnāhah puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantai Pukkusātū etad avoca — Kāhi si tvaih, bhikkhn, udissa pabbajito ? Ko vā te satthā ? Kassa vā tvaih dhammanī rocesi.

Atth', āvuso, samāno Gotamo Sakynputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; tañc kho pana Bhagavantai Gotamai evaih kalyāṇo lottisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahai sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānah Buddha bhagavā ti. Tāhān Bhagavantai udissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā : tassāhān Bhagavato dhammanī rocemiti.

Kahañc pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati arahai sammāsambuddho ti ?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvatthi nāma nagaram ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati arahai sammāsambuddho ti.

Ditthapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā ? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti ?

¹ S^{tr} saddhā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{tr} ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, ditthapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāham na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Maññ khvāyaiñ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yannūn' assāhamiñ dhammarū deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaiñ Pukkusatiñ ûmantesi: Dhamman te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi; tañ supāññi sādhukam manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evañ āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusati Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Chadhāturo ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano atthādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitāñ maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññāñ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam ambrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayam uddeso chadhātuvibhañgassa.

Chadhāturo ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭiceca vuttañ?³ Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu akāsadhātu viññāpadhātu. Chadhāturo ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etaiñ paṭiceca vuttañ.

Chaphassāyatano ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭiceca vuttañ? Cakkhusamphassāyatanañ sotasañphassāyatanañ⁴ ghānasamphassāyatanañ jivhāsamphassāyatanañ⁵ kāyasamphassāyatanañ⁶ manosamphassāyatanañ. Chaphassāyatano ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañ vuttañ idam etaiñ paticeca vuttañ.

Atthādasamanopavicāro ayaiñ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaiñ vuttaiñ. Kiñ c' etaiñ paṭiceca vuttañ? Cakkhumā rūpañ disvā somanassatthāniyaiñ rūpañ upavicarati, domanassatthāniyaiñ rūpañ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhāniyaiñ rūpañ upavicarati, sotona saddhū sutvā — po — ghānena

¹ So S^{tr} Bu: Si vo. ² So Ba: S^{tr} maññussavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññussavā. ³ Si continues (cf. A. L. 175–6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo. ⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanañ, &c.

gandhami ghāyitvā — pe — jivhāya rasamū sāyitvā — pe —
kayena phoṭṭhabbāni phusitvā — pe — manasā dhammāni
viññāya somanassatthāniyāni dhammāni upavicarati, doma-
nassatthāniyāni dhammāni upavicarati, upekkhātthāniyāni
dhammāni upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha
domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Atthādasamu-
nopavicāro ayāni, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañ vuttai,
idam etam paṭiceca vuttai.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayāni, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan'
etam vuttai. Kīn c' etam paṭiceca vuttai? Paññādhiṭṭhāno
saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno.
Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayāni, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan tañ
vuttai idam etam paṭiceca vuttai.

Paññāni nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam
anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyatī iti kho pan' etam
vuttai. Kīn c' etam paṭiceca vuttai? Kathañ ca bhikkhu
paññāni nappamajjati? Chayinā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu,
āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññāṇadhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu
siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā
paṭhavīdhātu? Yamā ajjhattarā paccattarā kakkhaṭarā
kharigatañ upādiññarā, seyyathidui: kesā lomā nañhā
dantā tace mañsañ nahārū atthi atthimīñjā = vakkāñ
hadayañ yakanam kilomakanāñ piñhakanāñ papphāsam antarā
antaguññāñ udariyanāñ karisam; yamā vā pan' anñam pi
kiñci ajjhattarā paccattarā kakkhaṭarā kharigatañ upādiññarā
— ayam voceati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā
c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu
paṭhavīdhātūr ev' esā, tam: N'etam mama, n'eso
ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etam yathāhhūtarā sam-
mappaññāya datthabbañ. Evam etam yathāhhūtarā sam-
mappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhā-
tuyā cittam virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhatu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalarā.

² Si atthimīñjat as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yani ajjhattaiḥ paccattaiḥ āpo āpogataiḥ upādiṇnaiḥ, seyyathidam: pittaiḥ semhaī pubbo lohitaiḥ sedo medo assu vasā kheļo¹ siṅghānikā lasikā muttaī; yañ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiḥ paccattaiḥ āpo āpogataiḥ upādiṇnaiḥ;—ayañ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātūr ev' esā, tam: N' etaiḥ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaiḥ yathābhūtaī sammappaññāya datthabbaraiḥ. Evam etaiḥ yathābhūtaī sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaiḥ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yani ajjhattaiḥ paccattaiḥ tejo tejogataiḥ upādiṇnaiḥ, seyyathidam: yena ca santappati yena ca janiyati yena ca paridayhati yem ca asitapitakhāyitasāyitaiḥ sammāpariññāmaī gacchati; yañ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiḥ paccattaiḥ tejo tejogataiḥ upādiṇnaiḥ;—ayañ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātūr ev' esā, tam: N' etaiḥ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaiḥ . . . cittaiḥ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yani ajjhattaiḥ paccattaiḥ vāyo vāyogataiḥ upādiṇnaiḥ, seyyathidam: udhaṅgamī vātā adhogamī vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assuso passāso; yañ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiḥ paccattaiḥ vāyo vāyogataiḥ upādiṇnaiḥ;—ayañ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātūr ev' esā, tam: . . . cittaiḥ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhbātu? Ākāsadhbātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yatiñ ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ ākāsaiñ ākāsagataiñ upādiññaiñ, seyyathidam: kañmacchiddam nāsacchiddam mukhadvārati, yena ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitaiñ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitaiñ santiññati, yena ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitaiñ adhobhāgā nikhamati; yatiñ vā pan' aññam pi kiñci ajjhattaiñ paccattaiñ ākāsaiñ ākāsagataiñ upādiññaiñ;—ayañ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsadhātu, ākāsadhātūr ev' esā, tam . . . cittam virājeti.

Athāparaiñ viññāqaiñ yeva avasissati parisuddhañ pariyo-datāni, tena viññāpēna kiñci jānāti.—Sukhan ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhan ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhan ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedanīyaiñ bhikkhu phassaiñ pañicca uppajjati sukhnā vedanā. So sukhañ vedanaiñ vediyañmāno Sukhañ vedanaiñ vediyañmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhañvedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yatiñ tajjañ vedayitañ snkhavedanīyaiñ phassaiñ pañicca uppānnā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatiti pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyaiñ bhikkhu, phassaiñ pañicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhañ vedanaiñ vediyañmāno Dukkhañ vedanaiñ vediyañmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yatiñ tajjañ vedayitañ dukkhavedanīyaiñ phassaiñ pañicca uppānnā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatiti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhañvedanīyaiñ bhikkhu phassaiñ pañicca uppajjati adukkhama-sukhnā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhañ vedanaiñ vediyañmāno Adukkhamasukhañ vedanaiñ vediyañmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhañvedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yatiñ tajjañ vedayitañ adukkhamasukhañvedanīyaiñ phassaiñ pañicca uppānnā adukkhamasukhnā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatiti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnaiñ kañthānaiñ samphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesam yeva dvinnaiñ kañthānaiñ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^{tr}; Si sañghapā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhānī vedanānī vedyamāno Sukhañ vedanānī vedyamīti pajānāti; tass' eva sulhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yañ tajjatā vedayitānī sukhavedanīyam phassam paṭicca uppānā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammattī pajānāti. Dukkhavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkham vedanānī . . . vedyamīti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammattī pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyam, bhikkhu, phassam paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammattī pajānāti.

Athāparah upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodatā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbasarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvappnakārō vā suvappnakārantevāsi vā ukkath bandheyya ukkazi bandhitvā ukkāmukham ālimpeyya¹ ukkāmu-kham ālimpetvā saquññācena jātarūpañ gahetvā ukkāmukhe pakkhipeyya, tam enānī kālena kālam abhidhameyya kālena kālam udakena paripphosoyya kālena kālam ajjhupekkheyya, tañ hoti jātarūpanī dhantamī suddhantarī niddhantarī² nihatañ³ ninnitakasāvanī⁴ mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbasarānī ca, yassā yassā vā piññodhanavikatiyā ākaññhati yadi pavattikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi giveyyakāya yadi snvannamāññaya, tañ c' assa athānī ambhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparam upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodatā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabbasarāl ca. So evam pajānāti: Imān ce aham upekham evam parisuddham evam pariyodatām ākāsaññācāyatanañ upasatiñhareyyam, tadanudhammañ ca cittam bhāveyyam, evam me ayam upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciram dīghamaddhānam tiṭṭheyya; imān ce aham upekham evam parisuddham evam pariyodatām viññānañcāyatanañ upasatiñhareyyam tadanudhammañ ca cittam bhāveyyam, evam me ayam upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciram dīghamaddhānam tiṭṭheyya; imān ce

¹ So Si; S^{tr} alp^o; Bu ālamp^o. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu, S^{tr} Si nihatañ. ⁴ So Si S^{tr}; Bu nihatak^o. Cf. III, 137.

ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddharñ evañ pariyoñatam
 ākiñcayatañ upasatiñhareyyam tadañudhammañ ca cittam
 bhāveyyam, evam me ayam upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā
 ciram dighamaddhānam tiñheyya; imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evañ parisuddharñ evañ pariyoñatam neva saññāñsaññā-
 yatanam upasatiñhareyyam tadañudhammañ ca cittam bhā-
 veyyam, evam me ayam upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciram
 dighamaddhānam tiñheyyatī. So evañ pajānāti: Imāñ ce
 ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddharñ evañ pariyoñatam ākāś-
 nañcāyatanañ upasatiñhareyyam tadañudhammañ ca cittam
 bhāveyyam, sañkhatañ etañ: imañ ce ahañ upekhañ
 evañ parisuddharñ evañ pariyoñatam yinññāñcāyatanañ
 upasatiñhareyyam tadañudhammañ ca cittam bhāveyyam,
 sañkhatañ etañ: imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddharñ
 evañ pariyoñatam ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasatiñhareyyam ta-
 danulhammañ ca cittam bhāveyyam, sañkhatañ etañ;
 imañ ce ahañ upekhañ evañ parisuddharñ evañ pariyoñatam
 neva saññāñsaññāyatanañ upasatiñhareyyam tadañu-
 dhamañ ca cittam bhāveyyam, sañkhatañ etañ ti. So
 n' eva abhisaññkaroti nābhisañcetayati bhavāya vā vibha-
 vāya vā. So anabhisaññkaronto anabhisañcetayanto bha-
 vāya vā vibhavāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyam
 na paritassati aparitassati paccattam yeva purinibbāyati:
 Khīñā jāti vusitarū brahmaeariyam katarū karuniyam nāpa-
 ram itthattiyatī pajānāti. So suñhañ ce vedanam vedeti,
 Sā amecā ti pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinan-
 ditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhañ ce vedanam vedeti, Sā amecā ti
 pajānāti; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti; Anabhinanditā ti pajā-
 nāti. Adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanam vedeti, Sā ... pajā-
 nāti. So suñhañ ce vedanam vedeti, visamhyutto nañ
 vedeti; so dukkhami ce vedanam vedeti, visamhyutto nañ
 vedeti; adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanam vedeti, visamhyutto
 nañ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikam¹ vedanam vediyamāno:
 Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamīti pajānāti. Jivitapa-

¹ So S² Si.—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (7) -pariyattikam.

riyantikām vedanām vediyaṁāno : Jivitapariyantikām vedanām vediyaṁīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bhedā udhārañ jivitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni sitibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telāñ ca paṭicca vaṭṭīñ³ ca paṭicca telappadīpo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyoḍānā anūnāssa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyanti,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyattikām vedanām vediyaṁāno : Kāyapariyantikām vedanām vediyaṁīti pajānāti; jivitapariyantikām vedanām vediyaṁāno : Jivitapariyantikām vedanām vediyaṁīti pajānāti; kāyassa bhedā udhārañ jivitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni sitibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaiñ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññādhiṭṭhāneum samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā arīyā paññā yadiñāñ sabbadukkhakkhave nāyañā. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṛhitā skuppā hoti. Tañ hi, bhikkhu, musā yañā mosadhammañā,⁴ tañ saccāñ yañā amosadhammañā nibbānāñ; tasmañ evaiñ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānenā samannāgato hoti. Etaiñ hi, bhikkhu, paramāñ arīyasaccaib, yañidañ amosadhammañā nibbānāñ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhi honti samattā samādiṇyā. Tyassa pahinā honti uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhbāvaktā⁵ āyatāñ anuppādhammā; tasmā evaiñ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgūdhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo arīyo cāgo, yadiñāñ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārūgo. Svāssa pahino hoti uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhbāvaktā āyatāñ anuppādhammā. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahino hoti uechinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhbāvaktā āyatāñ anuppādhammā. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahino hoti uechin-

³ So Bu Si; S²⁷ anabhiñ.

⁴ So Bu S²; S² Si mogh.

⁵ S²⁷ vadāñhiñ, as usual.

+ Si anabhbāvaktā.

namñilo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evam samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidam rāgadosamohānam upasamo.

Paññaiḥ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yan tañ vuttam idam etaih pāṭicca vuttam.

Yattha thitam maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti kho pan' etam vuttam. Kih c' etam pāṭicca vuttam? Asmiti bhikkhu maññitam etam; Ayam ahām asmiti¹ maññitam etam; Bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etam;² Rūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Arūpi bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Saññi bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Asaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etam; Nevasaññināsaññi bhavissan ti maññitam etam. Maññitam, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitam gaṇḍo,³ maññitam sallath; sabbamaññitānam tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccati. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jīyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'thi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiñ jīyissati, ajīyamāno kiñ miyyissati, amiyamāno kiñ kuppissati, akuppamāno kiñsa pihessati? Yattha thitam maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti yan tañ vuttam idam etaih pāṭicca vuttam.

Imam kho me tvanī, bhikkhu, sañkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaḥ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasunā Pukknsāti: Sattīt kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambudhīho kira me anuppatto ti utthāy' āsanā ekatisairi cīvarāni katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca: Accayo mati, bhante, accagamā yathābalañ yathāmūlhan

¹ So Bu S^b; Si nāham asmiti.

² S^a omit this clause.

³ So S^a; S^b gaṇḍo; Si gaṇtho.

⁴ So Si; S^b omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalamū, yo 'ham Bhagavatañ āvuso-vādena samudacaritabbam āmaññissāñ; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayam accayato pātiggañhātu āyatūñ sañvarāyāti.

Taggha tvam, bhikkhu, accayo accagama yathābhālati yathāmūjhāti yathā-akusalamū, yaññ māñ tvam āvuso-vādena samudacaritabbam āmaññittho; yato ca kho tvam, bhikkhu, accayam accayato disvā yathādhammañ pātikarosi, tan te mayam pātiggañhāma. Vuddhi b' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayam accayato disvā yathādhammañ pātikaroti āyatūñ sañvaranā apajjatī.

Labheyyāhami, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripūṇñaiñ pana te, bhikkhu, pattaçīvarañ ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripūṇñaiñ pattaçīvarañ ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathagatā sparipūṇñpattaçīvarañ upasampādentiti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhay' āsañ Bhagavantāñ abhivādetvā padakkhiñam katvā pattaçīvarañpariyesanāñ pakkumi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattaçīvarañpariyesanāñ caranāñ bhantagāvī jīvitā voropesi.

Atha kho sambahuñ bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkamīñsu upasāñkamitvā Bhagavatañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidhiñsu. Ekamantañ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavatañ etad avocūñ:—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kūlaputto Bhagavatā sañkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato, Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Pandito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kūlaputto paccapādi dhammassāñudhammañ, na ca māñ dhammādhikarayat vihethesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kūlaputto pañcannāñ orambhāgiyāññūñ sañhyojanāññūñ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvaitidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhimundun ti.

141.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā. Bārāpi-siyarū viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuṁ. Bhagavā etad avoca.—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāpi-siyarū Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkram pavattitam appativattiyaṁ samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenacī vā lokasmin, yadi dañ catunnām ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṁ.¹

Katamesam catunnām?—Dukkhassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṁ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṁ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṁ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṁ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāpi-siyarū Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkram pavattitam appativattiyaṁ samanena vā . . . kenacī vā lokasmin, yadi dañ imesam catunnām ariyasaccānam . . . uttānikammaṁ. Seyatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paññitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacārinam.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janeti,⁴ evam Sāriputto; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evam Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti. Moggallāno uttamatthe; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni yittharena ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātum ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vntvā Sugato uttāhāy' āsana vibhārañ pāvisi.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{tr}; S^{tr} uttānik. Cf. Vol. II. 248.
Bu (?); S^{tr}—gāminip. ² So Si Bu; S^{tr} an—ikā.
S^{tr} Bu; Si janetā.

³ So Si
⁴ So

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosunī. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā saññā-sambudhihena Bārājasiyān Isipatane migadāye anuttarāni dhammacakkari pavattitam . . . dhrukkānirodhagāminimiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭha-panā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikanmaī.

Katamañ c' āvuso, dukkhasi, ariyasaceam?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇam pi dukkhā, soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchati na labhati, tam pi dukkhām; saṅkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamañ c' āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesaiḥ tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti, abhimibbatti, khandhānam pātubhāvo āyatānam paṭilābho ;—ayani vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamañ c' āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesaiḥ tesam sattānam tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā¹ kharajīccamā pāliceam valittacatā² āyuno samhāni indriyānam paripāko; ayani vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamañ c' āvuso, maraṇam?—Yam tesaiḥ tesam sattānam tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavaṇatā, bhedo antaradhānam maccu maraṇam kālakiryā, khandhānam bhedo kaṭebariassa³ nikkhepo ;—idam vuccat', āvuso, maraṇam.

Katamo c' āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-naturena byusanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-naturena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā sociatām, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayani vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamañ c' āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-naturena byusanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-naturena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{tr} omit.

² So Si; S^{tr} jīraṇatā.

³ Si vall.

⁴ So S^{tr}; Si kalev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattānī paridevitattānī ;—ayam vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanī ?—Yam kho, āvuso, kāyikānī dukkhanī kāyikānī asātānī kāyāsamphassajānī dukkhanī asātānī vedayitānī ;—idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanī.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassānī ?—Yam kho, āvuso, cetasikānī asātānī manosamphassajānī dukkhanī asātānī vedayitānī,—idañ vuccat', āvuso, domanassānī.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso ?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhaninena phutthassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitattānī upāyāsitattānī.—ayam vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yam p' icchānī na labhati tam pi dukkhanī ?—Jātidhammānānī, āvuso, sattānānī evān icchā uppajjati : Aho vata mayānī na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti ; na kho pan' etānī icchāya pattañānī ; idam pi yam p' icchānī na labhati, tam pi dukkhanī. Jarādhammānānī, āvuso, sattānānī —pe— byādhidhammānānī, āvuso, sattānānī —pe— marapadidhammānānī, āvuso, sattānānī —pe— sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhanīmā assāma, na ea vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhanīmā āgaccheyyun ti ; na kho pan' etānī icchāya pattañānī ; idam pi yam p' icchānī na labhati tam pi dukkhanī.

Katāme c', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā ?—Seyyathīdañ : rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandbo sañkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandbo ;—ime vuccant', āvuso, sañkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idañ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanī uriyasaccānī.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayānī = uriyusaccānī ? Yāyāto tañhā ponobhavikā² nandirāgasahagatā tatratastrābhīnandini, seyyathīdañ : Kāmatañhā bhavatañhā vi-

¹ See omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobh.

bhavatapta ;—idam vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayān ariyasaccarū.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhān ariyasaccati? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asessavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo ;—idam vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhān ariyasaccati.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidañ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yam kho, āvuso, dukkhe nāpañ dukkhasamudaye nāpañ dukkhanirodhe nāpañ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāpañ ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo? Nekkhammasatiṅkappo abyāpādasaṅkappo¹ avihinissāsiṅkappo ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramañi, pisupāya vācāya veramañi, pharusāya vācāya veramañi, samphappalāpā veramañi ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto?—Pāpātipātā veramañi, adinnadānā veramañi, kāmesu micchācārū veramañi ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājivo?—Idh', āvuso, ariyasāvako micchā-ājivān pahāya sammā-ājivena jīvikān kapetū ;—ayañ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājivo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānān pāpākānān akusalānān dhammānān anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittān paggañhāti padahati; uppannānān pāpākānān akusalānān dhammānān pahānāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānān kusalānān dham-

¹ S^{tr} avyābadhas.

mānāni uppādāya chandañ janeti . . . padahati; uppan-nānāni kusalānāni dhammānāni thitiyā asammohāya; bliyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvānāya pāripūriyā chandañ janeti . . . padahati;—ayañ vuccat¹, āvuso, samimāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, samimāsatī?—Idh¹, āvuso, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loko abhijjhādomanassāni; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—; dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati ātāpi . . . abhijjhādomanassāni;—ayañ vuccat¹, āvuso, samimāsatī.

Katamo c', āvuso, samimāsamādhi?—Idh¹, āvuso, bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi viyicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicārañ vivekajāni pītisukharī pañhumajjhānāni upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānāni vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanāni cetaso ekodibhāvanī avitakkaih avicārañ samādhijāni pītisukharī dutiyajjhānāni—pe—; tatiyajjhānāni—pe—; catutthajjhānāni upasampajja viharati;—ayañ vuccat¹, āvuso, samimāsamādhi.

Idam̄ vuccat¹, āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī patipadā ariyasaccāni.

Tathāgaten¹, āvuso, arahatā samimāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyatāni Isipatane migudāye anuttarañ dhammacakkāni pavattitañ appativattiyāni samapena vā brāhmaṇapena vā devena vā Mārora vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiñi, yadidam̄ imesāni catunnāni ariyasaccānāni acikkhanā desanā paññāpanā puṭṭhapanā vivarunā vibhajana uttāni kauntūti,

Idam̄ avoo' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitañ abhimandun ti

SACCAVIBHĀNGASUTTAMĀ EKĀDASAMĀM.

¹ Si asamino sāya, omitting the next four words before chandam̄.

142.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekanū samayañ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusminī Nigrodhārāne. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasamīkami, upasamīkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantam nisimnā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam oddissa sāmarī kantañ sāmarī vāyitañ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā puṭigganhiñ anukampañ upādāyāti. Evam vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiñ Gotamīñ etad avoca :— Saṅghe, Gotamī, dehi; saṅghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṅgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiñ Gotamīñ etad avoca :— Saṅghe . . . saṅgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpati . . . saṅgho cāti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Paṭiggañhiñ, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navath dussayugam; bahūpakkā², bhante, Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā apādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantab janettiyā kālakatāva thaññam pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakkāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpujaputi Gotamī Buddham saraññam gatā, dhammam saraññam gatā, saṅgham saraññam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī pāpātipatā pativiratā adinnādāna pativiratā kāmesu micchācārā pativiratā musāvādā pativiratā surāmerayamajjapamādaññā pativiratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, arya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.² Si bahukārā.

kantehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantari, bhante, āgammā Mahāpajāpati Gotamī dukkhe nikkañkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkañkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkañkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkañkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahū-pakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etaih, Ānanda; evam etaih, Ānanda. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalāni āgammā Buddhamū saraṇāni gato hoti, dhammāni saraṇāni gato hoti, saṅghāni saraṇāni gato hoti, imass'. Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārañ vadāmi yadiñāt abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjali-kammañ sāmleikammañ cīvarapiñḍapātasenāsanagilāna-paccayabhesajaparikkhārānuppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalāni āgammā pāñjatipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti mūsāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajapamādāt-thānā paṭivirato hoti, imass'. Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārañ vadāmi yadiñāt . . . —uppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalāni āgammā Buddhe aveccappasādene samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass'. Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārañ vadāmi yadiñāt . . . —uppadānena. Yaṁ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalāni āgammā dukkhe nikkañkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkañkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkañkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkañkho hoti, imass'. Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikārañ vadāmi yadiñāt . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho pan' m', Ānanda, pāṭipunggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānañ deti; — ayam pāṭhamā pāṭipunggalikā dakkhiṇā. Pacceka-buddhe¹ dānañ deti; — ayam dutiyā pāṭipunggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgata-ekavake arahante dānañ deti; — ayam tatiyā pāṭipunggalikā dakkhiṇā. Aralattaphalasacchikiriyā paṭipanne dānañ deti; — ayam catutthi pāṭipunggalikā dakkhiṇā. Auāgāmissa dānañ deti; — ayam pañcamī pāṭipunggalikā dakkhiṇā.

¹ So S^{tr} here; Si always and S^{tr} infra paccekusambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānañ deti;—ayañ chaṭṭha paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Sakadāgāmissa dānañ deti;—ayañ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānañ deti;—ayañ atthamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Sotāpanne dānañ deti;—ayañ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānañ deti;—ayañ dasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānañ deti;—ayañ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Puthujjanasilavante¹ dānañ deti;—ayañ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Puthujjanadussile dānañ deti;—ayañ terasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā. Tiracchānagate dānañ deti;—ayañ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiñā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānañ datvā sataguṇā dakkhiñā pāṭikañkhitabbā; puthujjanadussile dānañ datvā sahassaguṇā dakkhiñā pāṭikañkhitabbā; puthujjanasilavante dānañ datvā satasahassaguṇā dakkhiñā pāṭikañkhitabbā; bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānañ datvā kotisatasahassaguṇā dakkhiñā pāṭikañkhitabbā; sotāpatti-phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānañ datvā asaṅkheyā appameyyā dakkhiñā pāṭikañkheyā. Ko pana vādo sotāpanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo sakadāgāmissa? Ko pana vādo anagāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo anagāmissa?² Ko pana vādo arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne? Ko pana vādo Tathāgatasāvake arahante? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe? Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiñā. Buddhapannikhe ubhatosāṅghe dānañ deti;—ayañ paṭhamī saṅghagatā dakkhiñā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhatosāṅghe dānañ deti;—ayañ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiñā. Bhikkhusaṅghe dānañ deti;—ayañ tatiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiñā. Bhikkhnisaṅghe dānañ deti;—ayañ catutthī saṅghagatā dakkhiñā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S^rv agree both here and infra in regarding p—silence.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayām pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhipā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — chatthā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkūniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayām sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho pan', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānanū gotrabhuno kāśāvakantā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghatā uddissa dānam dassanti. Tadā p' aham, Ānanda, saṅghatām dakkhinām asaṅkheyayām appameyyām vadāmī, na tvevāhaṁ, Ānanda, kenacī pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya pātipuggalikām dānam mahapphalatarām vadāmī.

Catasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā etatasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato o' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evam kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; — evam kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā; — evam kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathañ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato o' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti sīlavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;— evaṁ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato e' eva visujjhati patīggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṁ vativā Sugato athāparam etad avoca suttā :—

Yo sīlavā dussilesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahāni kammaphalāni ujāraṁ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṁ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahāni kammaphalāni ujāraṁ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭīggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussilo dussilesu dadāti
Dānaṁ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahāni kammaphalāni ujāraṁ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.²

Yo sīlavā sīlavantesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahāni kammaphalāni ujāraṁ,
Taṁ ve dānaṁ vipullaphalan ti brūmi.

Yo vitarāgo vitarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṁ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahāni kammaphalāni ujāraṁ,
Taṁ ve dānaṁ āmisadānaṁ vipulan ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIÑĀVIBHAÑGASUTTAṂ DVĀDASAMĀ.

VIBHAÑGAVAGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddham, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ;
S^{tr} here laddhāma (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{tr} ; Si reads : Na taṁ dānaṁ vipullaphalan ti brūmi.

³ So S^{tr} ; Si reads : Taṁ ve dānaṁ āmisadānaṁ maggaṁ,

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaino viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapindiko gahapati abādhiko hoti dukkhitto bālhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapindiko gahapati aññataram purisai āmantesi.—Ehi tvām, amībho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikama, upasamikamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandālu evañ ca vadehi: Anāthapindiko, bhante, gahapati abādhiko dukkhitto bālhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamikama upasamikamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandālu evañ ca vadehi: Anāthapindiko, bhante, . . . vandasfti. Evañ ca vadehi: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapindikassa gahapatissa nivesanai ten' upasamikamatu anukampai upādāvāti.

Evañ bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapindikassa gahapatissa patissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā okamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho so puriso Bhagavantai etad avoca: Anāthapindiko, bhante, gahapati abādhiko dukkhitto bālhagilāno; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasamikami upasamikamityā āyasmantai Sāriputtaui abhivādetvā okamantai nisidi. Ekamantai nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantai Sāriputtaui etad avoca: Anāthapindiko, bhante, gahapati abādhiko dukkhitto bālhagilāno; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadet: Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapindikassa gahapatissa nivesanai ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā anukampai upādāvāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tunhibbhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacīvaraī ādāya āyasmata Ānandena pacchāsamaguena yena Anāthapindikassa gahapatissa nivesanai ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā

paññatte āsane nisidi. Nisaja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikāni gahapatiñ etad avoca: Kacci te, gahapati, khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānam paññayati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam; bājhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānam paññayati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tībhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam: Na cakkhuñ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitam viññāpam bhavissatiti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam: Na sotam upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitam viññāpam bhavissatiti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānām . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivham . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na käyam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpam . . . sikkhitabbam. Tasmātiha . . . Na saddam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandham upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭhabbam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammanam upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitam viññāpam bhavissatiti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam: Na cakkhuvīññāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuvīññāpam issitam viññāpam bhavissatiti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Na sotaviññāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānavīññāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāvīññāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na käyavīññāpam upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manovīññāpam upādiyissāmi, na ca me manovīññāpam issitam viññāpam bhavissatiti. Evam hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evam sikkhitabbam: Na cakkhusamphassam upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphas-

samissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassaih viññāpauh upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaih viññāpauh upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaih viññāpauh upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasamphassaih viññāpauh upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoamphassaih viññāpauh upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoamphassanissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusamphassajaih vedanaih upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphassajaih vedanāmissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassajaih vedanaih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassajaih vedanaih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassajaih vedanaih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasamphassajaih vedanaih—pe—Na manoamphassajaih vedanaih upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoamphassajaih vedanāmissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātunih upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo-dhātum upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātunih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātunih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātunih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāyadhātunih upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpadhātunissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaih upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih. Na vedanaih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na sañkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāpauh upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāpanissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāśānaicāyatanaaih upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāśānaicāyatanaṇissitaih viññāpauh bhavissatīti. Evaih hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaih. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāpacīyatanaaih upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

naṁ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañānañ
upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitati viññāṇaiḥ
bhavissatīti. Evanī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evanī sikkhitabbam; Na idhalokaiḥ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitati viññāṇaiḥ
bhavissatīti. Evanī hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbam. Tasmā-
tiha . . . Na paralokaiḥ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanis-
sitaiḥ viññāṇaiḥ bhavissatīti. Evanī hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbam.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evanī sikkhitabbam: Yam
p' idam¹ diṭṭhānū sutaiḥ mutaiḥ + viññātaiḥ pariyesitaiḥ
annucicaritañā manasā, tam pī na upādiyissāmi na ca me
tannissitaiḥ viññāṇapam bhavissatīti. Evanī hi te, gahapati,
sikkhitabbam.

Evanī vutte Anāthapiñdiko gahapati parodi assūni
pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiñdikam
gahapatirī etad avoca:—Olyasi² kho tvam, gahapati,
saṁśidasi + kho tvam gahapatīti?

Nāhaṁ, bbante Ānanda, olyāmi, na saṁśidāmi.³ Api
me digharattaiḥ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca
bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpi dharmi kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihinaiḥ odātavasanānatī evarūpi
dharmi kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānatī kho, gahapati,
evarūpi dharmi kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihinaiḥ odātavasanānatī
evarūpi dharmi kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta,
kuiaputtā appara jakkhajātikā, assavanatā dharmassa
parihāyanti, bhavissanti dharmassa aññatāro ti.⁴

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anā-
thapiñdikam gahapatim iminā ovādena ovadiitvā utthāy-
āsanā pakkamūñsu. Atha kho Anāthapiñdiko gahapati
acirmpakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{tr}; Si yam pī mo. ² Si muttash. ³ So Bu;
S^{tr} olyissasiti; Si oleyyasi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S^{tr}; Si samadī. ⁵ S^{tr} omit na s^{tr}. ⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 108;
Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedā parum marapā Tusitaiḥ kāyatū uppajjī.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavappo kevalakappañi Jetavanaiḥ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaiḥ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaiḥ tħito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaiḥ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi:—

* Idam hitaiḥ Jetavanaiḥ	isisangghanisevitaiḥ
Āyatthaiḥ dhammarājena	pītisañjananaiḥ mama
Kammāni vijjā ca dhammo ² ca	silām jīvitam ³ uttamāni,
Etena maccā ⁴ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā,
Tusmā hi paññito poso	sampassarii atham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammathi,	evati tattha visujjhati,
Sāriputto va pāññāya	sileṇa upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuñño Sattā ahosi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto: Samanuñño me Satthā ti Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā padakkhinaiḥ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhbāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: Imāni bhikkhave, rattim aññaturo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavappo kevalakappañi Jetavanaiḥ obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasamikami, upasamikamitvā maññ abhivādetvā ekamantaiḥ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaiḥ tħito kho so devaputto maññ gāthāhi ajjhābhāsi:—

Idam hitaiḥ Jetavanaiḥ

... (etc., as above) ...

etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaiḥ kāyatū uppajjī.

² Cf. I. Samyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S^{tr} Bu; Si dhamma.

⁴ So MSS.; Bu (?) silaj.

⁵ So S^{tr} Si; Bu manas ā.

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti manū abhivādetvā padakkhiṇai katvā tath' ev' antaradhiyitī.

Evati vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantai etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisatī; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno¹ ahositi.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda. Yāvatakām kho, Ānanda, takkāya pāttabbhā, anuppattam tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditi.

ANĀTHAPIṇḌIKOVĀDASUTTAM PATHAMAM.

144.

Evam me sutum. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļavane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakñite pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaphasamayam patisallānā vutthito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasamikam: upasamikamitvā āyasmantai Mahācundai etad avoca.—Āyām³, āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasamikameyyāma gilānapucchakkā⁴ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasamikamīnsu upasamikamitvā āyasmata Channena saddhiñi sammodiñisu sammodaniyam

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S⁴ (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.
³ So Si Bu: S⁴ gilānañi p.

kathān sārāṇīyān vītisāretvā ekamantān nisidhīsu. Ekamantān nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantān Channanā etad avoca:—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, kham-nīyān, kacci yāpanīyān, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānañ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, āvuso Sāriputta, khamanīyān na yāpanīyān, bājhā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (c., as at p. 259 *supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthān, āvuso Sāriputta, īharissāmi, nāvakañkhāni jīvitān ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthān īharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentān mayān āyasmantān Channanā icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmī.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahañ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmī. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upatṭhāko, ahañ āyasmantān Channanā upatṭhahissāmī. Māyasmā Channo satthān īharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentān mayān āyasmantān Channanā icchānātī.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upatṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, paricinno me Satthā dīgharattān manūpen' eva no amanāpena. Etān hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpān yān satthārañ paricareyya manūpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjān Channo bhikkhu satthān īharissatīti, evam etān, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayān āyasmantān Channanā kañcid eva desai,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karoti pañhussa veyyākarapnāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta; sutvā vedissāmātī.

Cakkhuñ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuvīññāpāñ cakkhuvīññāpāñtabbe dhamme: Etān mama, Eso 'ham asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kincī desai, as at p. 15 *supra*.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotam, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇam—pe—; Ghānaṁ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇam; Jivham, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇam; Kāyam, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇam; Manam, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviviññātabbe dhamme. Etam mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasiti?

Cakkhum, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviviññāṇam cakkhuviññāṇaviviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotam, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇam; ghānam, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇam; jivham, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇam; kāyam, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇam; manam, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmī.

Cakkhusmituṁ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuviviññāṇam cakkhuviviññāṇaviviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmītu, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmītu, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . . ; kāyasmitu . . . ; manasmītu, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam manoviññāṇaviviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasiti?

Cakkhusmitu, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya cakkhum cakkhuviviññāṇam cakkhuviviññāṇaviviññātabbe dhamme: N' etam mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmītu, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmītu, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmitu, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmītu, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇam

manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etamī mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti,

Evnī vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantam Channam etad avoca:—Tasmātīlī, āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanam nicca-kappam manasi-kātabbam: nissitassa calitam, anissitassa calitam na 'tthi; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti: natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti; āgatigatiyā asati cūtūpapāto na hoti; cūtūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na lurañ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantam Channam iminā ovādēna ovāditvā utthāyā āsanā pakkamīnīsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasnuante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthān āharesi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasāñkumi upasāñkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca: Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthān āharitati. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Namu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammūldhā yeva anupavajjata byākatā ti?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajirali nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatrā āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjaku-lāni.

Honti b'ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjaku-lāni: nāham, Sāriputta, ettiāvatā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyāñ nikklūpati aññāñ ca kāyāñ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tañ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthān āharesiti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandili.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYĀM.

¹ So S^v Bu; Si etāni.

² So S^{xx}; Si anupavajjām.

145.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattinī-
yam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme. Atha kho
āyasmā Puñño sāyañhasamayaṁ patissallanā vutthito yena
Bhagavā ten' upasankamī upasankamitvā Bhagavantah
abhibadetvā ekamantain nisidi. Ekamantai nisimmo kho
āyasmā Puñño Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhu mañ,
bhante, Bhagavā sañkhittena ovādena ovadatu yam aham
Bhagavato dhammān sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto
ātapi pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puñña, sunohi
sādhukān manasikarohi bhāssissāmīti. Evam bhante ti
kho āyasmā Puñño Bhagavato paccessosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puñña, cakkhuvīñ-
neyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāñhitā
rajanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhibadati ajjhosāya
titthati, tassa tañ abhinandato abhibadato ajjhosāya titthato
uppajjati nandī; nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puññāti
vadāmi. Santi kho, Puñña, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghāna-
viññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭ-
ṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā piya-
rūpā kāmūpasāñhitā rājanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati
abhibadati ajjhosāya titthati, tassa tañ abhinandato abhiba-
dato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandī; nandisamudayā
dukkhasamudayo Puññāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puñña, cakkhuvīñneyyā rūpā itthā kantā
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāñhitā rājanīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu
nābhinandati nūbhivadati nājjhosāya titthati, tassa tañ
anabhinandato anabhibadato anajjhosāya titthato nandī
nirujjhati: nandimirodhā dukkhanirodhō Puññāti vadāmi.
Santi kho, Puñña, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā
gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā;
manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasāñ-

¹ Cf. Sañhyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajaṇīyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhivandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa tam anabbinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirajjhati; nandinirodhā dukkha-nirodho Pūṇyāti vadāni.

Iminā ca tvañ, Pūṇya, mayā saṅkhittem evādena ovadito katarasmiñ janapade viharissatī?

Iminā 'ham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṅkhittem evādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparanto nāma janapado, tatthāham viharissām.

Caṇḍā kho, Pūṇya, Sunāparantakā manussā; pharsā kho, Pūṇya, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace tañ, Pūṇya, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Pūṇya, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace mañi, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇīnā pahārañ dentī. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te, Pūṇya, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇīnā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Pūṇya, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇīnā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pali-ramū dentī. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te, Pūṇya, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha pana te, Pūṇya, kinti bhavissatī?

Sace mo, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahārañ dassanti, tattha me evañ bhavissati: Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daññena pahārañ dentī. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatī.

Sace pana te . . . dandena . . . kinti bhavissatiti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manusā dandena . . .
yam me na-y-imē satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatiti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatiti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-imē tīphena
satthena jīvitā voropentiti . . . Sugata bhavissatiti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatiti?

Sace maññ . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṁ
bhavissati: Santī kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena
ca atṭiyamānā¹ jīgucchamānā satthahārakān pariyesanti.
Tam me idam apariyittham² yeva satthahārakān laddhan ti.
Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata,
bhavissatiti.

Sādhu sādhu, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṁ, Puṇṇa,
iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantasmīn janapade
viharitum. Yassa dāmī tvaṁ, Puṇṇa, kālam maññisāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhiāśitām abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhay³ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhimati katvā senāsanam sainsāmetvā pattacīvaraū ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikān pakkāmī. Anupubbena cārikān carumāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad āvasari. Tatra sudām āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantasmīn janapade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni patipādesi,⁴ ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni patipādesi, ten' ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁵ Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo aparena samayena parnibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasankamīnsu upasankamītvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantāni nisidhīnsu. Ekamantāni nisimīl kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantāni etad avocūm: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S² addhiyamānā.—S³ adding hariyamānā. ² So S²; Si apariyittham. ³ So S²; Si pañcadesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā sañkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paññito, bhikkhave. Puṇyo kulaputto: paccapādi dhammassānuudhammasi; na ca marū dhammādhikaraṇam vihethesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇyo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsituru abhinandun ti.

PUNNOVĀDASUTTAṂ TATIYAM.

146.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa īrāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpati Gotami pañcamattehi bhikkhuniṣateli saddhīn yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkami upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantai abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṁ ṣhitā kho Mahāpajāpati Gotami Bhagavantai etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; annsāsitu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniñāni dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchati bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Anandam āmantesi: Kassa mū kho, Āmanda, aja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyāyena;¹ ayāñ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchati bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayenāti.—Athā kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṁ Nandakam āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; arusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvam, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhuniñāni dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{kr}. For Nandakassa . . . parayāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbehi eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovaditum pariyayena; ayāñ (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paññisutvā pubbañhasumayam nivāsetvā pattaçvaraṁ ādaya Sāvatthim piñjāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyān piñjāya caritvā pacchābhattaiñ piñjapātapañik-kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasatiñkami. Addasūnum kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantañ Nandakarū dūrato va āgacchantañ disvāmā āsanañ paññāpesum udakañ ea pādānam upatthapesuñ. Nisidi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisojja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantañ Nandakarū abhivādetvā ekamantauñ nisidiniñsu. Ekamantauñ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca:—Patipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantī¹ Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacaniyāñ; na ājānantī Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacaniyāñ. Yassā vā pan'assa kañkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha patipucchitabbo:—Idañ bhante kathañ,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakens pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā = yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretiti.

Tañ kñi maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yatñ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhāñ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yatñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññamadhammanū, kallan nu tañ samanupassitīñ: Etatī mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etatā, bhante.

Tañ kñi maññatha, bhaginiyo? Sotāñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante.—Ghānañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante.—Jivhā niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante. Yatñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vā tañ sukhāñ vā ti? Dukkhañ, bhante. Yatñ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariññā-

¹ So S^{tr} here and infra. Si reads: tattha ājānantī ājānāmāti 'ssa v.; na ājānantī, &c. ² So S^{tr}; Si abhinandāma,—adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

naḍhammamāni kallan nu tañ samanupassitum: Etañ mama,
eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti?

No h' etāñ, bhante. Tañ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no
h' etāñ, bhante, yathābhūtañ sammappāññaya sudiññati:
Iti p'ime cha ajjhattiñkā āyatanañ aniccañ ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evañ h' etāñ, bhaginiyo, hoti
ariyasañvakkassa yathābhūtañ sammappāññaya passato. Tañ
kim maññatha, bhaginiyo? Rupā niceñ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhāñ, bhante.

Yam panāniccañ dukkhāñ vipariññamadhammamāni kallan
nu tañ samanupassitum: Etāñ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so
me attā ti?

No h' etāñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññatha, bhaginiyo? Saddā niceñ vā aniccañ
vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante. Gandhā niceñ vā aniccañ vā ti?
Aniccañ, bhante. Raśā niceñ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ,
bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niceñ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante.
Dhammā niceñ vā aniccañ vā ti? Aniccañ, bhante.
Yam panāniccañ, dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?
Dukkhāñ, bhante. Yañ panāniccañ dukkhāñ vipariññamadhammamāni kallan nu tañ . . . attā ti?

No h' etāñ, bhante. Tañ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no h'
etāñ, bhante, yathābhūtañ sammappāññaya sudiññati:
Iti p'ime cha bāhirikā āyatanañ aniccañ ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evañ h' etāñ, bhaginiyo,
hoti ariyasañvakkassa yathābhūtañ sammappāññaya passato.
Tañ kim maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhuvīññayañ niceñ
vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhāñ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhāñ bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhāñ vipariññamadhammamāni kallan
nu tañ . . . attā ti?

No h' etāñ, bhante.

Taṁ kīm maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāpaññi nicecaṁ vā anicecaṁ vā ti? Anicecaṁ, bhante. Ghānaviññāpaññi nicecaṁ vā anicecaṁ vā ti? Anicecaṁ, bhante. Kāyaviññāpaññi nicecaṁ vā anicecaṁ vā ti? Anicecaṁ, bhante. Manoviññāpaññi nicecaṁ vā anicecaṁ vā ti? Anicecaṁ, bhante. Yam panānicecaṁ dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā it? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yam panānicecaṁ dukkhaṁ vāvipariññāmadhammaṁ kallan na taṁ . . . attā ti?

No h' etanī, bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Puhbe va no etanī, bhante, yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṁ: Iti p' me cha viññāṇakāyā aniceca ti.

Sādhu, sādhu, bhaginiyo; evam h' etanī, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammaṁ vattī pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammā accī pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammā; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evam vadeyya: Amussa telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammaṁ vattī pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammā accī pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā nicecaṁ dhuvā sassatā vīpariññāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etanī, bhante. Tam kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadipassa jhāyato telam pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammaṁ vattī pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammā accī pi anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā anicecaṁ vipariññāmadhammā ti.

Evam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Cha kho 'me ajjhattiķā āyatanaṁ aniceca, yañ ca kho cha ajjhattiķe āyatane paṭicca patisamvedemi sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, taṁ nicecaṁ dhuvaṁ sassatā vīpariññāmadhamman ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etanī, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tajjam tajjaiṁ, bhante, paccayaṁ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantī.[†]

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; eva h' etaiñ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtanī sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassu tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammāñ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākhāpalāsan pi aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammāñ chāyā pi aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammāñ: yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassu tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammāñ khandho pi aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammo sākhāpalāsan pi aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammāñ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niceñ dhuva sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti.—sāmimā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante. Tañkissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassu tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammāñ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākhāpalāsan pi aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammāñ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Ebam eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evam vadeyya: Cha kho me bāhirā āyatanañ aniccañ vipariṇāmadhammā yañ ca kho eha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisāñvedemi sukhanī vā dukkhanī vā adukkhamasukhanī vā tañkissa dhuvañ sassatāñ avipariṇāmadhammānā ti.—sāmimā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaiñ, bhante. Tañkissa hetu? Tajjah tajjam, bhante, pacoayañ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantī.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evam h' etaiñ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtanī sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakanteyśi vā gāviñ vadhītvā tiṭṭhena govikantamā gāviñ vikanteyya, anupahacca antarati manisakāyāñ, anupahacca bāhirāñ cammakāyāñ, yam yad eva tathā antarā cilimāñ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanāñ, tañ tad eva tiṭṭhena

[†] So S^{tr}; Si nirujjhantī and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindleyya sañkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā sañkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhirānū cammakāyāni ten⁸ eva cammena tati gāvinī paṭicchādetvā evāni vadeyya : Tathevāyāni gāvī sañyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etam, bhante. Tati kissa hetu? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakanteyāsi vā gāvinī vadhitvā . . . tati gāvinī paṭicchādetvā kūcāpi so evāni vadeyya : Tathevāyāni gāvī sañyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visañyuttā tena cammenāti.⁹

Upamā kho me ayāni, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayum ev' ettha attho : Antaro māinsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetañū ajjhattikānāni āyatanañāni adhivacanāni ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetañū bāhiroñāni āyatanañāni adhivacanāni ; antarā ciliñāni antarā nahārū antarā bandhanān ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etāni adhivacanāni ; tiphaññū govikantanāni ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyāy' etāni paññāya adhivacanāni, yāyāni ariyā paññā antarā kilesāni antarā sahyojanāni antarā bandhanāni sañchindati sañkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjhaṅgā yesāni bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānāni khayā anāsavañā cetovi-muttūni paññāvimmuttūni diṭṭh' eva dhamine sayāni abhiññā saeclikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgāni bhāveti vivekanis-sitāni virāganissitāni nirodhanissitāni vossaggapariñjāminī,¹⁰ dhammavicasambojjhaṅgāni bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgāni bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgāni bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgāni bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgāni bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgāni bhāveti vivekanissitāni virāganissitāni nirodhanissitāni vossaggapariñjāminī. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesāni bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānāni khayā . . . upasampajja viharatiti.

⁸ S^v Si-cammena. ⁹ So S^v; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text,

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhagimiyo ; kalo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitañ abhinanilivā anūnodiitvā utthāyā ñasanā āyasmantañ Nandakam abhivādetvā padakkhipatiñ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasatikamīnsu upasatikamītvā Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantariñ atthañsu. Ekamantariñ tħitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kalo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaiñ abhivādetvā padakkhipatiñ katvā pakkamīnsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acīrapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahn 'posathe cārūddase na hoti bahuno janassa kañkhā vā vimati vā. Uno nu kho cando, puṇo nu kho cando ti : atha kho īmo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c'eva honti no ca kho paripūṇyasatikappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Nandakaiñ āmantesi : Tena hi tvañ, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev ovādema ovadeyyāsiti.

Evanī bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccañassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiyañ accayem pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattneñvarañ ādaya Sāvatthiñ piñdāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyam piñdāya caritvā pacchābhatañ piñdapātapatikkanto attadutiyō yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasatikamī. Addasāsuñ kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantañ Nandakaiñ dūrato va āgacchantaiñ disvāna ñasanaiñ paññāpesuñ udakanī ca pādānuñ upaṭṭhapesuñ. Niñdi kho āyasmā Nanduko paññatte ñane, nisajja pāde pakkhalesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantañ Nandakaiñ abhivādetvā ekamantaiñ niñdiñsu. Ekamantaiñ niñnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucechakathā kho, bhagimiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantihī Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyanī, na ājānantihī Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyanī. Yassā vā pan' ussa kañkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

patipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, kathaṁ,—imassa kyattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayaṁ, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiruddhā, yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretiti.

Taṁ kiñ maññathā, bhagimiyo? Cakkhmi niccañ vā aniecañ vā ti?—Aniecañ, bhante.—Yaiñ panāniccañ . . . (sc. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). . . . Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo; kalo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu posuthe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kañkhā vā vimati vā : Uno nu kho cando, puṇo nu kho cando ti; atha kho puṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripūṇasaiñkappā ca. Tāsañ, bhikkhave, pañceanuñ bhikkhunisatānuñ yā pacchimā bhikkhumi sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā tebhikkhū Bhagavato bhāśitam abhinandun ti.

NANDAKOVĀDĀSUTTAṂ CATUTTHAM.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallimassa evañ cetaso parivitakko odapādi : Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā; yannūnāhau Rāhularūpūttariñ āsavānam khaye vineyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbañhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvarañ adāya Sāvatthih pindāya pāvisi. Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhuttañ pindapātapatikkanto āyasmantam Rāhularūpū āmantesi : Gāñhāhi, Rāhula, nisidhanam, yen' Andhavananū ten' upasatinkamissāma

divāvihārāyāti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho āyaṁmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisidamāñcā adāya Bhagavantaiḥ + piṭṭhitō piṭṭhitō anubandhi.

Tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantaiḥ anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantaiḥ Rābulaiḥ uttarīn āsavāmāñcā khaye vinessatiti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavānum ajjhogahetvā aññata-rasūnī rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisidi. Āyasmā pī kho Rāhulo Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantariñcā nisidi. Eka-mantariñcā nisimāñcā kho āyasmantaiḥ Rābulaiḥ Bhagavā etad avoca: Tañ kiñcā maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuñcā niccañcā vā aniccañcā vā ti?

Aniccañcā, bhante.

Yathā panāniccañcā, dukkhañcā vā tañcā sukhāñcā vā ti?

Dukkhañcā, bhante.

Yathā panāniccañcā dukkhañcā vipariñcāmadhammañcā, kallan nu tañcā samanupassitūnī: Etañcā mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañcā, bhante.

Tañcā kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpāñcā vā aniccañcā vā ti? Aniccañcā, bhante.

Yathā panāniccañcā, dukkhañcā vā tañcā sukhāñcā vā ti?

Dukkhañcā, bhante.

Yathā panāniccañcā dukkhañcā vipariñcāmadhammañcā, kallan nu tañcā samanupassitūnī: Etañcā mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañcā, bhante.

Tañcā kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuviññāpāñcā niccañcā vā aniccañcā vā ti?

Aniccañcā, bhante.

Yathā panāniccañcā, dukkhañcā vā tañcā sukhāñcā vā ti?

Dukkhañcā, bhante.

Yathā panāniccañcā dukkhañcā vipariñcāmadhammañcā . . . attā ti?

¹ So Sī; S^{tr} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etāñ bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nieco
vā aniceo vā ti?—Aniceo, bhante . . . No h' etāñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yati idāñ¹ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatañ saññāgatañ samkhā-
ragatañ viññāṇagatañ, tam pī niceaiñ vā aniceaiñ vā ti?—
Aniceaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etāñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaiñ niceaiñ vā aniceaiñ
vā ti?—Aniceaiñ, bhante—pe—. Ghānath niceaiñ vā anic-
ceaiñ vā ti? Aniceaiñ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niceā vā aniceā
vā ti? Aniceā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nieco vā aniceo vā ti?—
Aniceo, bhante—pe—. Mano nieco vā aniceo vā ti?—Aniceo,
bhante. Yam panāniccañ . . . No h' etāñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niceā vā aniceā
vā ti?—Aniceā, bhante. . . . No h' etāñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññātañ niceaiñ
vā aniceaiñ vā ti?—Aniceaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etāñ bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nieco vā
aniceo vā ti?—Aniceo, bhante . . . No h' etāñ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yam p' idāñ manosam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatañ saññāgatañ samkhā-
ragatañ viññāṇagatañ, tam pī niceaiñ vā aniceaiñ vā ti?—
Aniceaiñ, bhante . . . No h' etāñ, bhante.

Evañ passatū, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiñ²
nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāpe nibbindati
cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yam p' idāñ cakkhusam-
phassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatañ saññāgatañ samkhā-
ragatañ viññāṇagatañ, tasmiñ pī nibbindati. Sotasmiñ
nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānañmiñ nibbindati,
gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati,
kāyasmiriñ nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmiriñ
nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāpe nibbindati,
manosamphasse nibbindati. Yam p' idāñ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yam idāñ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yam
p' idāñ. ² Si cakkhusmiñ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ See omit dh.-n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgatān saññāgatān saññikāragatān viññāpagatān, tasmiṁ pि nibbindati, nibbindati virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam iti pāyasi hoti: Khūnā jāti, vusitān brahmecariyān, katañ karuṇyān, nāparūt itthattāyātī pajānātī.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhugavato bhāsitañ abhimandīti. Imasmīn kho pana veyyākaraṇasminn bhāmāmāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādīya āsavehi cittañ vimucci. Tāsañ c' anekānañ devatāsahassānañ virajjuñ vitamalañ dhammeacakkuñ udapādi: Yath kiñci samudayadhammanī, sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti.

CŪLABĀHULOVĀDASUTTAṂ PĀNCAMAM.

148.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyāñ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiñḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:— Dharmam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmī ādikalyāñjanī majjhe kalyāñjanī pariyoñakalyāñjanī sātthanī sabyañjanam kevalaparipuññam parisuddham brahmecariyāñ pakāsissāmī, yadiñca cha chakkāni. Tam supātha sādhukāñ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosuñ. Bhagavā etad avoca:— Cha ajjhattiñkāni āyatanañ veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanañ veditabbāni, cha viññānakāyāñ veditabbā, cha phassakāyāñ veditabbā, cha vedanākāyāñ veditabbā, cha tuñhālākāyāñ veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattiñkāni āyatanañ veditabbāniti iti kho pan' etāni vuttāni. Kiñ c' etāni pañceca vuttāni? Cakkhāyatanañ sotāyatanañ ghānāyatanañ jivhāyatanañ kāyāyatanañ manūyatanañ. Cha ajjhattiñkāni āyatanañ veditabbāniti iti yan tam vuttāni idam etāni pañceca vuttāni. Idam pañcamam chakkāni.

Cha bâhirâni âyatanañi veditabbâñti iti kho pan' etanî vuttamî. Kiñ c' etanî pañicca vuttamî? Rûpâyatanañi saddayatanañ gandhâyatanañ rasayatanañ phoñhabâyatanañ dhammâyatanañ. Cha bâhirâni âyatanañi veditabbâñti iti yan tañi vuttamî idam etanî pañicca vuttamî. Idam dutiyamî chakkamî.

Cha viññânakâyâ veditabbâ ti iti kho pan' etanî vuttamî. Kiñ c' etanî pañicca vuttamî? Cakkhuñ ca pañicos rûpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvîññâpanî; sotâñ ca pañicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavîññâpanî; ghânañ ca pañicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghânavîññâpanî; jivhañ ca pañicca rase ca uppajjati jivhâvîññâpanî; kâyañ ca pañicca phoñhabbe ca uppajjati kâyavîññâpanî; manañ ca pañicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovîññâpanî. Cha viññânakâyâ veditabbâ ti iti yan tañi vuttamî idam etanî pañicca vuttamî. Idam tatiyanî chakkamî.

Cha phassakâyâ veditabbâ ti iti khô . . . pañicca vuttamî? Cakkhuñ ca pañicca rûpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvîññâpanî, tiññamî sañgati phasso; sotâñ ca pañicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavîññâpanî, tiññamî sañgati phasso; ghânañ ca pañicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghânavîññâpanî, tiññamî sañgati phasso; jivhañ ca pañicca rase ca uppajjati jivhâvîññâpanî, tiññamî sañgati phasso; kâyañ ca pañicca phoñhabbe ca uppajjati kâyavîññâpanî, tiññamî sañgati phasso; manañ ca pañicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovîññâpanî, tiññamî sañgati phasso. Cha phassakâyâ veditabbâ ti iti yan tañi vuttamî idam etanî pañicca vuttamî. Idam catutthamî chakkamî.

Cha vedanâkâyâ veditabbâ ti iti . . . pañicca vuttamî? Cakkhuñ ca pañicca rûpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvîññâpanî, tiññamî sañgati phasso, phassapaccayâ vedanâ; sotâñ ca pañicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavîññâpanî; ghânañ ca pañicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghânavîññâpanî; jivhañ ca pañicca rase ca uppajjati jivhâvîññâpanî; kâyañ ca pañicca phoñhabbe ca uppajjati kâyavîññâpanî; manañ ca pañicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovîññâpanî, tiññamî sañgati phasso, phassapaccayâ vedanâ. Cha vedanâkâyâ veditabbâ ti iti yan

tām vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam. Idam pañcamam chakkam.

Cha tañhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttam? Cakkhum ca paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāpam, tiñnam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tañhā; sotān ca paticca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññāpam; ghānañ ca paticca gandbe ca uppajjati ghānaviññāpam; jivhañ ca paticca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāpam; kāyañ ca paticca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāpam; manān ca paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāpam, tiñnam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tañhā. Cha tañhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan tām vuttam idam etam paticca vuttam. Idam chaṭṭhami chakkam.

Cakkhum attā ti yo vadeyya, tām na uppajjati. Cakkhusa uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tām na uppajjati. Cakkhum attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhum anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tām na uppajjati. Rūpanam uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tām na uppajjati. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhum anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuvīññāpam attā ti yo vadeyya, tām na uppajjati. Cakkhuvīññāpassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tām na uppajjati. Cakkhuvīññāpam attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhum anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpam anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tām na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tām na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhum anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuvīññāpam anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya.

¹ So Si.—and S² infra; S³ here añhatam.

tañi na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuiññāpaññi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuiññāpaññi anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā. Sotā attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānāni attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Atta me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāpaññi attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manoviññāñassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Manoviññāpaññi attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpaññi anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāpaññi anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññayati. Yassa kho pana

... veti cāti iccassa evam āgatam hoti; tasmā tam na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dharmā anattā manoviññānam anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Tañhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, tam na uppajjati. Tañhāya uppado pi ...; tasmā tam na uppajjati. Tañhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dharmā anattā manoviññānam anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā tañhā anattā.

Ayam kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkañyasamudhyagāminī pañipadā.—Cakkhumī: Etañ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuviññānam: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassam: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Vedanam: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Tañham: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati. Sotam: Etañ mama; ghānam: Etañ mama; Jivham: Etañ mama; Kāyam: Etañ mama; Manam: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññānam: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Manosamphassam: Etañ mama ... samanupassati; Vedanam: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati; Tañham: Etañ mama ... attā ti samanupassati.

Ayam kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkañanirodhagāminī pañipadā.—Cakkhumī: N' etañ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etañ ... attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuviññānam: N' etañ ... samanupassati; cakkhusamphassam: N' etañ ... samanupassati; vedanam: N' etañ ... samanupassati; tañham: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati. Sotam: N' etañ mama; ghānam: N' etañ mama; jivham: N' etañ mama; kāyam: N' etañ mama; manam: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati; dhamme: N' etañ mama ... samanupassati; manoviññānam: N' etañ mama samanupassati; manosamphassam: N' etañ ... samanupassati; vedanam:

¹ S^vrūpe vedanam.

* Si omits all down to tañham.

N'etani . . . samannpassati; tañhañ: N' etanñ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, pañiceca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānam, tiññam sañgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhāñ vā dukkhamūñ vā adukkhamasukhamūñ vā. So sukhāñ vedanāya phuñtho samāno abhimandati abhivadati ajjhosañya tiññhati; tassa rāgāñusayo annseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālini kandati sammohāñ āpajjati; tassa pañighāñusayo annseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthañgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissarañañ ca yathābhūtāñ nappajānāti; tassa avijjāñusayo annseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgāñusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya pañighāñusayañ appatīvinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjāñusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā ditthive va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatiti n' etanñ thānañ vijjati. Sotāñ ca, bhikkhave, pañiceca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānam. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, pañiceca gundhe ca . . . &c. to . . . manam ca, bhikkhave, pañiceca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tiññam sañgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhāñ vā dukkhamūñ vā adukkhamasukhamūñ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno abhimandati abhivadati ajjhosañya tiññhati; tassa rāgāñusayo annseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattālini kandati sammohāñ āpajjati; tassa pañighāñusayo annseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuñtho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthañgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissarañañ ca yathābhūtāñ nappajānāti; tassa avijjāñusayo annseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgāñusayañ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya pañighāñusayañ appatīvinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjāñusayañ asamūhanitvā avijjāñ appahāya vijjāñ anuppādetvā ditthive va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatiti n' etanñ thānañ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paticca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññāpam tīṇam saṅgati phasso phassapaccayū uppajjati vedayitam sukhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhīnandati nābhīvadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na soenti na kīlamati na paridevati na urattājuñ kundat; na sammohati āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādinavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtāñ pujānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayār pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayañ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayāñ samūhanitvā avijjāñ pahāya vijjāñ uppādetvā ditṭhe vā dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatī, thānam etāñ vijjati. Sotāñ ca, bhikkhave, paticca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññāpam; ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paticca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhavīññāpam; jīvhañ ca, bhikkhave, paticca nose ca uppajjati jīvāvīññāpam; kāyañ ca, bhikkhave, paticca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññāpam; manañ ca, bhikkhave, paticca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññāpam; tīṇam saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayū uppajjati vedayitam sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhīnandati nābhīvadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatī thānam etāñ vijjati.

Evañ passati, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvakō cakkhusmiñ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāpē nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati tanhāya nibbindati. Sotasmīñ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmiñ, nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jīvhāya nibbindati rāsesu nibbindati; kāyasmiñ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmīñ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manovīññāpē nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati tanhāya nibbindati. Nibbindanū

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasminn vimuttam iti fiṇḍam hoti: Khiṇā jāti, vusitaiḥ brahmačariyaiḥ, kataiḥ karaṇiyaiḥ, nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāṣitaiḥ abhinandun ti. Imasmīn kho pana veyyākaraṇasmīn bhaññāmāne saṭṭhimattānaiḥ bhikkhūnaiḥ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccinīsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAṂ * CHATTĀM.

149.

Evam me sutaiḥ. Ekaṁ samanyaṁ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-yanī viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhave ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmī. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsaṭṭhāyatanikam vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṁ snūpātha sādhukaiḥ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti. Evaiḥ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosmī. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhumi, bhikkhave, ajānatū apassatū yathābhūtaṁ, rūpe ajānatū apassatū yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhuvīññāpūnū ajānatū apassatū yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusampassatū ajānatū apassatū yathābhūtaṁ, yam p' idam cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhama-sukham vā, tam pi ajānatū apassatū yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusminn sārajjati rūpesu sārajjati eakkhuvīññāye sārajjati cakkhusampasse sārajjati, yam p' idam cakkhusampassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhama-sukham vā tasminn pi sārajjati. Tassa sārattassa sañyuttassa sammūjhassa assādānupassino viharato āyatih pañcupādānakkhandiā upacayān gacchanti; taṇhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhīmandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

* So Si Bu; S^r Chachakkanāmoyasuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariṭṭhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariṭṭhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-dukkham⁴ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisañvedeti.

Sotānī, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassati yathābhūtañ : ghānañ, bhukkhave, ajānañ apassati yathābhūtañ : jivhañ, bhukkhave, ajānañ apassati yathābhūtañ ; kāyañ, thikkhave, ajānañ apassati yathābhūtañ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānañ apassati yathābhūtañ, manoviññāñ apassati yathābhūtañ, mano-samphassati ajānañ apassati yathābhūtañ, yam p' idam mano-samphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaiñ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi ajānañ apassati yathābhūtañ, manoviññāne sārajjati dhammeso sārajjati manoviññāne sārajjati mano-samphasse sārajjati, yam p' idam mano-samphassa-paccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariṭṭhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāya-dukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisañvedeti.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānañ passati yathābhūtañ, rōpe jānañ passati yathābhūtañ, cakkhuviññāpsuñ jānañ passati yathābhūtañ, yam p' idam cakkhu-samphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaiñ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā, tam pi jānañ passati yathābhūtañ, cakkhusmiñ na sārajjati rūpesu na sārajjati cakkhuviññāne na sārajjati cakkhusamphasse na sārajjati, yam p' idam cakkhu-samphassa-paccayā uppajjati vedayitaiñ sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi na sārajjati. Tassa asārattassa asaṁyuttassa asaṁmūḍhassa ādīnaviññupassimo viharato īyatirūpaṇupādānañkhanḍhā apacayañ gauchanti; taññā c' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatratañkhanḍinī, sā c' assa pabiyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pabiyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pabiyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pabiyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pabiyanti, kāyikā pi pariṭṭhā

pahiyanti, cetasikā pi pariñhā pahiyanti. So kāyasukhaṇī pi cetosukhaṇī pi paṭisaiśirvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa¹ ditthi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiñthi; yo yathābhūtassa samkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṁkappo; yo yathābhūtassa vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtassa suti, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtassa samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyankammanī vacikammanī ējivo suparisudilho hoti. Evam assāyanī arīyo atthaungiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchati. Tassa evaṁ imān arīyanī atthaungikariṇi maggaṇi bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, cattāro pi idhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaungā bhāvanāpāripūriṇi gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganaddhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariñneyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariñnātāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabba, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariñneyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacanāyā,—seyyathidaṁ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho sañkhārupādānakkhandho viññāṇūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariñneyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhava-tanhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbbā. Katame

¹ So S^v Bo; Si tathābhūtassa.
Si (and S^v infra) yuganaddhā. Bo: Yuganaddhā ti ekakkhaṇīkayuganaddhā. Ete hi aūñasmūni khaṇe samāpatti aūñasmīni vipassanā ti evati nānākhaṇīkā pi honti. Ariya-maggena para ekakkhaṇīkā.

² So S^v (hero) & Bu:
Yuganaddhā ti ekakkhaṇīkayuganaddhā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotān, bhikkhave, jānat passan yathābhūtam; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānat passan yathābhūtam; jīvam, bhikkhave, jānat passan yathābhūtam; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānat passan yathābhūtam; manam, bhikkhave, jānat passan yathābhūtam; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānat passan yathābhūtam; manoviññānam, bhikkhave, jānat passan yathābhūtam; manosampphassan, bhikkhave, jānat passan yathābhūtam, yam p' idān manosampphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitān sikkhan vā dukkhan vā adukkhamasukhan vā tam pi jānat passan yathābhūtān manasminn na sārajjati dhammesu na sārajjati manoviññāpe na sārajjati manosampphasse na sārajjati, yam p' idān manosampphassapaccayā cetasikā pi pariññā pahiyanti. So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patisaihvedeti. Yā yathābhūtassa ditthi, sā 'ssa hoti sammāditthi; yo yathābhūtassa sañkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assayañ ariyo atthañgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriñ gacchati. Tassa evañ imāñ ariyañ atthañgikam maggam, . . . Vijā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitām abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSĀLAYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me sutau. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaiñ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānai brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā.—Samaño khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbujito Kosalesu cārikaiñ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^v; Si Sañayatanavibhāgasuttam.

saddhīm. Nagaravindām anuppatto: tuñ kho pana bhavantau Gotamām evañ kalyāño kittisaddo abhlinggato: Iti pi so Bhagavā arahām . . . tathārūpāmām arahatau dassnnañ hotītī. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten¹ upasamkumiñsu, upasamkamitvā appekacce Bhagavatā suddhīm sammodinisu sammodaniyam kathañ sārāñiyam vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisidhīnisu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten¹ añjaliñ panametvā ekamantañ nisidhīnisu, appekacce Bhagavato sanitike nāma-gottaiñ sāvetvā ekamantañ nisidhīnisu, appekacce tuñhilbhūtā ekamantañ nisidhīnisu. Ekamantañ nisinne kho Nagaravindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad uvoce:—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evañ puecheyyam: Kathairūpā, gahapatayo, samañabrahmañ na sakkātabba na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evañ puññā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiñ añnatitthiyānañ paribbājakānañ evañ hyākareyyātha:—Ye te samañabrahmañ cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaiñ avūpasantacittā samavisañamaiñ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samañabrahmañ na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taiñ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaiñ avūpasantacittā samavisañamaiñ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyam pi h' etaiñ uttaraiñ apassatañ; tasmiñ te bhonto samañabrahmañ na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na māne-tabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samañabrahmañ sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phottabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhattaiñ avūpasantacittā samavisañamaiñ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samañabrahmañ na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na māne-tabbā na pūjetabbā. Taiñ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā

¹ Si reads: Upasamkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidhīnisu.

ajjhuttai avūpasantacittā samavisamañū carāma käyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyān pī h' etān uttarin apassatañ; tasmā te bhonto samañabrahmañā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evarū puññha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesān aññatitthiyānān paribbājakānān evān byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evān puccheyyān.—Kathamrūpā, gahapatayo, samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evān puññha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesān aññatitthiyānān paribbājakānān evān byākareyyātha:—Ye te samañabrahmañā cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu vitarāgā vitadosā vitamohā ajjhuttai vūpasantacittā samacariyān caranti käyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayān pī hi cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhuttai avūpasantacittā samavisamañū carāma käyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyām pī h' etān uttarin passatañ; tasmā te bhonto samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samañabrahmañā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghūnaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoñhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vitarāgā vitadosā vitamohā ajjhuttai vūpasantacittā samacariyān caranti käyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Tañ kissa hetu? Mayān pī hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avitarāgā avitadosā avitamohā ajjhuttai avūpasantacittā samavisamañū carāma käyena vācāya manasā; tesan no samacariyām pī h' etān uttarin passatañ; tasmā te bhonto samañabrahmañā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evarū puññha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesān aññatitthiyānān paribbājakānān evān byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evān puccheyyān: Ke pan' āyasmantānān ākārā, ke anvaya, yena tumhe āyasmanto evān vadetha: Addhā te āyasmanto

vitarāgā vā rāgavimayāya vā paṭipannā, vitadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavimayāya vā paṭipannā? — evaiḥ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiḥ aññatitthiyānaiḥ paribbājakānaiḥ vyākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araññavanapasthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā eukkluviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṁ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṁ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṁ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rūsa ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṁ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye plusitvā plusitvā abhirameyyuṁ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākārā, ime anyavā, yena mayaiḥ āyasmanto evaiḥ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vitarāgā vā rāgavimayāya vā paṭipannā, vitadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavimayāya vā paṭipannā ti.— Evaiḥ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaiḥ aññatitthiyānaiḥ paribbājakānaiḥ evaiḥ vyākareyyā-thāti.

Evaiḥ yutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaiḥ etad avocuṁ: Abhikkantaṁ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṁ vā . . . npāsake no bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupete saraṇaiḥ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAMĀTTĀMĀ.

151.

Evam me sutaiḥ. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Vejuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanḍhasamayaṁ patissallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasamikamī upasamikamitvā Bhagavantaiḥ abhivādetvā ekamantaiḥ nisidī. Ekamantaiḥ nisinnaiḥ kho āyasmantaiḥ Sāriputtaṁ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivācço pariyodato. Katamena tvath, Sāriputta, vītārem etarāhi bahularām viharsitī?

Suñnatāvihārena kho aham, bhamte, etarāhi bahularām viharāmūti.

Sādhu sādhm, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavīhārena kira tvath, Sāriputta, etarāhi bahularām vihārasi. Mahāpurisavīhāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidam suñnatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākañkheyya : Suñnatāvihārena etarāhi bahularām vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañcañcikkhitabbam : Yena cāham maggena gāmañ piñdāya pāvisiñ, yañmī ca padese piñdāya acariñ, yena ca maggena gāmato piñdāya pañikkamī, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā pañighāti vā pi cetaso ti ?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccevekkhāmāno evam jānāti : Yena cāham maggena gāmañ piñdāya pāvisiñ, yañmī ca padese piñdāya acariñ, yena ca maggena gāmato piñdāya pañikkamī, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā pañighāti vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesañ yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam paliñnāya vīyamitabbam.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccevekkhāmāno evam jānāti : Yena cāham maggena pañikkamī, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīñneyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā pañighāti vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten¹ eva pitipāmuñjena vihātabbam ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca parañ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañcañcikkhitabbam : Yena cāham maggena pañikkamī, atthi nu kho me tattha sotaviñneyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīñneyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāviñneyyesu rāsesu, kāyaviñneyyesu phoñhabbesu, manoviñneyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā pañighāti vā pi cetaso ti ?

¹ Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Yena cāhaṁ maggena . . . paṭikkamīṁ, attī me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighāṭ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesāṁ yeva pāpakkānaṁ akusalānaṁ dhammānaṁ pahānāya vāyamitabbāṁ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Yena cāhaṁ maggena . . . paṭikkamīṁ, mī 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighāṭ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāṁ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannāṁ kāmaguṇānaṁ pahānāya vāyamitabbāṁ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmaguṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāṁ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañce nīvaranā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañce nīvaranā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannāṁ nīvaranānaṁ pahānāya vāyamitabbāṁ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañce nīvaranā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṁ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbāṁ: Pariññatā nu kho me pañce upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṁ jānāti: Apariññatā kho me pañce upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannāṁ upādānakkhandhānaṁ pariññāya vāyamitabbāṁ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Pariññatā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbarā ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbarā: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipatthānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipatthānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnañ satipatthānānam bhāvanāya vāyamitabbarā. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipatthānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbarā ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbarā: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammapadhnā ti? Sace . . . vāyamitabbarā. Sace pana . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbarā: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro idhipadā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbarā: Bhāvitānu kho me pañc' indriyāni? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbarā: Bhāvitānu kho me satta bojjhañgā ti? Sace . . . kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca param, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañsañcikkhitabbarā: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthañgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthañgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthañgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbarā. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthañgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaū ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraū, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhitabbaū; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vīpassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaih jānāti; Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vīpassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṁ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaū. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaih jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vīpassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaū ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraū, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti pañisañcikkhitabbaū: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaih jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vīpassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyāya vāyamitabbaū. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaih jānāti: Sacchikatā kbo me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaū ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānañ samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā piñdapātuñ parisodhesuñ, sabbe te evaih eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñdapātam parisodhesuñ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānañ samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā piñdapātuñ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evam eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñdapātuñ parisodhessanti. Ye pi² hi keci, Sāriputta, etarañ samapā vā brāhmaṇā vā piñdapātuñ parisodhenti, sabbe te evam eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñdapātuñ parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evaih sikkhitabbaū; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piñdapātuñ parisodhessāmāti. Evam hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabban ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinanditi.

PIÑDAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMĀM.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kajaṅgālāyatiḥ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māpavō Pārāśariyantevāsi³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasālikamī, upasālikamītvā Bhagavatā saddhīm sammoti sammoodaniyamī kathaṁ sārātyamī vitisāretvā ekamantam nisidi. Eka-
mantam nisinnamī kho Uttaraṁ māpavaiḥ Pārāśariyante-
vāsimī Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāśariyo
brāhmaṇo sāvalcānamī indriyabhāvanān ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānath
indrivabhāyanan ti.

Yathākathaiḥ pana, ५ Uttara, deseti Pārīśariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānaiḥ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpāni na passati, sotena saddari na sunāti; evam kho, bho Gotama, desetī Pārisarivo brāhmaṇo sāvakānāni indriyabhāvanān ti.

Evañi sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati
badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brā-
manassa vacanāñi. Andho hī, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpañi na
passati badhiro sotena saddati na sūpūtīti.

Evañi vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāśariyantevāśī tañhi-
bhūto mañkubhūto pattakkhaṇdo adhomukho pujjhāyanto
appatibhāno nisidi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttarañ Pārāsariyantevāsiñ tu
hibbūtañ mañkubhūtañ pattañkhandhañ adhomukhañ
pajjhāyantaiñ appatibhāyanī viñitvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ
āmantesi : Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāh-
maṇo⁶ sāvakānuñ indriyabhāvanam ; aññathā ca pana-
arivassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotiti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yuñu Bhagavā

* Si Kajj^o. * So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S^r Muñee-
lуване; Si Veluvane. * So S^r; Si Párasiriyant—,
* S^r add no. * Si omits. * Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanāḥ deseyya.
Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhukum manasikarohi
bhāssissāmīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho ḥayasiñā Ānando
Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

Kathaṁ pan', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā
indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā
rūpaṁ disvā uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ
uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṁ. So evaṁ pajānāti: Uppan-
nam kho me idam manāpaṁ uppannati amanāpaṁ
uppannati manāpāmanāpaṁ. tañ ca kho saṅkhataṁ
oḷārikāni paṭicca samuppannati etam santaiḥ etaiḥ paññataiḥ
yadidaṁ upekhā ti. Tassa tañ uppannati manāpaṁ
uppannati amanāpaṁ uppannati manāpāmanāpaṁ niruj-
jhati, upekhā sañjhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā
puriso ummīletvā² vā nimmileyya³ nimmiletva vā ummīleyya,
—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṁ sīghānī evaṁ
tuvaṭaiḥ evaṁ appakasirena uppannaiḥ manāpaṁ uppannaiḥ
amanāpaṁ uppannaiḥ manāpāmanāpaṁ nirujjhasti upekhā
sañjhāti. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā
indriyabhāvanā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca parām, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaiḥ
sutvā uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ uppajjati
manāpāmanāpaṁ. So evaṁ pajānāti: . . . upekhā sañ-
jhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena
acchārikāni pahareyya,—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa
kassaci evaṁ sīghānī evaṁ tuvaṭaiḥ evaṁ appakasirena
uppannaiḥ manāpaṁ uppannaiḥ amanāpaṁ uppannaiḥ
manāpāmanāpaṁ nirujjhasti upekhā sañjhāti. Ayaṁ vuccat',
Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviñ-
ñeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca parām, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandham
ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṁ . . . sañjhāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathānī ca.

² So S^{IV}; Si ummīletvā.

³ So S^{VII};

Si nimmileyya.

Ānanda, īsakapoṇe¹ padumimipatte udakaphusitāni² pa-vattanti na sañthanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . sañthāti. Ayati vuccat³: Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca parami, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasañ sāiyitvā uppajjati manāpañ . . . sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge kbejapīñdaiñ samyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya,⁴—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . sañthāti. Ayati vuccat⁵, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca parami, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phot-thabbaiñ phusitvā uppajjati manāpañ . . . sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso summiñjitatā vā bāhāni pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāhāni sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . sañthāti. Ayati vuccat⁶, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāya-viññeyyesu photthabbesu.

Puna ca parami, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammañ viññāya uppajjati manāpañ . . . sañthāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasam santatte ayothihe⁷ + dve vā tipi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitāni nipāto, atha kho tañ khippam eva parikkhayasi pariyyadānañ gaccheyya,⁸—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci . . . sañthāti. Ayati vuccat⁹, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evañ kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathañ c¹⁰, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado¹¹ Idh¹², Ānanda, bhikkhuno eakkhetā rūpañ disvā uppajjati manā-pañ uppajjati amanāpañ uppajjati manāpamanāpañ. Sotena uppanno manāpena uppanno amanāpena uppanno manāpamanāpena attiyati¹³ harāyati jīgucchati. Sotena

¹ So S¹³ Si; Bu (?) īsakaphaoe. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vammeyya. ⁴ Si ayokañhe. ⁵ S¹³ gaccheyum. ⁶ So S¹³ infra (here pāṭipado); Si pāṭipādo. ⁷ So Si; S¹³ atthiyati.

suddaiḥ sutvā, ghānena gandhaiḥ ghāyitvā, jīvhāya rasati sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaiḥ phusitvā, manasā dhammamaiḥ viññāya uppajjati manāpañcū uppajjati amanāpañcū uppajjati manāpāmanāpañcū. So tena uppānene manāpēna uppānena amanāpēna uppānēna manāpāmanāpēna atṭiyati harāyati jīgucchati.—Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pātipado.

Kathañ c. Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Ibh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno caṅkhanū rūpāni disvā uppajjati manāpañcū oppajjati amanāpañcū uppajjati manāpāmanāpañcū. So sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tuttha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca tad ubhayām abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyañ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca parañ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaiḥ sutvā, ghānena gandhaiḥ ghāyitvā, jīvhāya rasati sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaiḥ phusitvā, manasā dhammamaiḥ viññāya uppajjati manāpañcū uppajjati amanāpañcū uppajjati manāpāmanāpañcū. So sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, appaṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññī vihareyyan ti, paṭikkūlasaññī tattha viharati. Sace ākañkhati: Paṭikkūlañ ca appaṭikkūlañ ca

¹ Si paṭikkūle, &c.

tad ubhayañ abhimivajetvā upekhako vibareyyam sato sampajāno ti. upekhako tathā viharati sato sampajāno.

Evañ kho, Ānanda, arīyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinayo anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito seiko pāṭipado, desito arīyo bhāvitindriyo. Yatīt kho, Ānanda, satthārū karuṇiyām sāvakānam hiṭesinā anukampaṭena anukampaṭām upādāya, katañ vo tañ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūḍhami, etāni sunnāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, tuñ pamādattha, mā pacchā vippatisārino ahuvattha. Ayañ vo amhākanū amusāsanī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhimanditi.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAÑ DASAMAM.

SAṄĀYATANAÑAGGO PAṄCAMO.

UPARIPANNAÑSAM SAMMATAÑ.²

² Si Uparippayāsakanū mitthitam. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo mitthito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES

	PAGE
I. GĀTHĀS	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJHIMA-NIKĀYA	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

- Attam nānyāgameyya nappaṭikaike anāgataṁ (Bhad-dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200
- Apāruti tesaṁ amatassa dvārā (Bralume), I. 169
- Ayañcī loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227
- Arogyparāmā lābhā nibbānaṁ paramaṁ sukhām, I. 508
- Idam hitam Jetavanañcī kisariñghanisevitam, III. 262
- Kathañcī kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathāñcī bhavati vedagū? II. 144
- Kicchena me adhigataṁ, halan-dāni pakāsituñcī, I. 168
- Kidiso nirayo āśi yattha Dūsi apacecatha, I. 337
- Khattiyo settho Jane tasminī ye gottapatiñcī, I. 358
- Gacchāñcī vadesī, samana, thito 'mhi mamañ ca brūsi thitam attito tī, II. 99
- Catukkaṇyo catudvāro vibhutto bhāgaso mito, III. 183
- Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māyavā, III. 187
- Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tussa sāvako 'ham asmi, I. 386
- Passa cittakatañcī bimbajñi arukāyñi samussitañcī, II. 64
- Passāñcī loke sañdhane manusse, laddhāna vittam na dadanti mohā, II. 72
- Pāturañcī Magadhesu pubbe I. 168
- Putlmsaddo samajano na balo koṭe maññathā, III. 154
- Pubbenivāsam yo vedi suggāpāyan ca passati, II. 144
- Bāhukāñ Adhikakkañ ca, Gayañ Sundarikām api, I. 39
- Bhavē vāhañ bhayañ disvā bhavañ ca vibhavesinañ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jīnā honti ye pattā āsvakkhayati, I. 171

Yāvata cādimasuriyā paciharanti disā bhanti virocanā,
I. 328

Ye te dvattūnsati sutā mahāpurissalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo en pubbe-pamajjtvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo silavā dussileu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhikkū sabbaridū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tattō so sīno, eko bhinisanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

Akaniṣṭhā (devā), III. 103

Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaṁ, I.
483

Aggivessano, I. 229, 239,
497; III. 128

Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2

Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; rājā, II.
163

Aṅgiraso (isi), II. 169, 200

Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447

Aṅgulimālasuttaṁ, II. 97

Añnavato (eamaṇuddeso), III.
128

Acela-Kassapo (gīhi), III.
124

Acchariyabbhūtadhamma-
suttaṁ, III. 118

Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 281; II.
116; III. 7

Ajito Kesakamball, I. 198,
250, II. 2

Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṁ, I. 349

Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200

Atappa (devā), III. 103

Adhikakkā, I. 39

Anāgamasuttaṁ, I. 24

Anāthapindikovādasuttaṁ,
III. 258

Anuttarosattingāmavijayo
(dbammapariyāyo), III. 67

Amrapadavaggo, III. 25

Amupadasuttaṁ, III. 25

Amuruddhasuttaṁ, III. 144

Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462;
III. 79, 144, 155

Apappakasuttaṁ, I. 400

Appamānādhā (devā), III.
102, 147

Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III.
102

Abhayurājakumārasuttaṁ, I.
392

Alīhā (devā), III. 102

Abhikkū, I. 2, 329

Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148

Amatadundubhi (dbammapariyāyo), III. 67

Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414

- Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṁ, III. 230
 Ariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesamasuttaṁ, I. 130
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṁ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (iso), II. 155
 Asipattavanaṁ, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Pumabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapurasuttaṁ (eūla^o), I. 281 ; (mahā^o), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṁ, II. 147
 Ākañkheyyasuttaṁ, I. 33
 Ākāśānañcāyatānūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ākīcāyatānūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṁ, III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṁ, III. 78
 Abhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ; III. 102
 Ajāta-Kālamo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṁ, III. 298
 Isigilisuttaṁ, III. 68
 Isidatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkatphā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggahamāno (paribbōjako), II. 22
 Ujuññā, II. 125
 Uttaro (mānavo), II. 184 ; III. 298
 Udāyi, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṁ, III. 223
 Upako (ājiviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṁ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Upariṭṭiprāṇasati, II. 214–III. 302
 Upālisuttaṁ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166
 Esukārisuttaṁ, II. 177
 Okkala, III. 78
 Opasāda(brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164
 Kakacūpramasuttaṁ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (lōmagavā), I. 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kojañgalā, III. 298
 Kapṇakatthalasuttaṁ, II. 125
 Kapho, I. 337
 Kundarakasuttaṁ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavattu, I. 91, 108, 353 ; III. 109, 199, 253
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaṁ (eūla^o), III. 202 ; (mahā^o), 207

- Kammāssadhamma (migamo), I. 55
 Kalārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māyavo), II. 168
 Kāyngatāsatittaiñ, III. 88
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III.
 109
 Kāli, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsinapura, I. 171
 Kāśīna, I. 473
 Kīki (Kāśīrājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaiñ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III.
 155
 Kiso Sañkicco (acelakoi), I.
 238, 524
 Kitāgirisuttaiñ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaiñ, I. 387
 Kukkuñanirayo, III. 185
 Kunḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71,
 261
 Kusinārā, II. 298
 Komudi (cātumāśini), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koḥiyū, I. 387
 Kosambi, I. 320, 513; III.
 152
 Kosambiyasuttaiñ, I. 320
 Kossalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II.
 45; (Kāsi⁹), III. 164, 209;
 III. 290
 Kosyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadi), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadi), I. 225, 404, 435,
 493; III. 175
 Gajakamoggallānasuttaiñ,
 III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Guṇissāmsuttaiñ, I. 469
 Gūthamirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaiñ,
 III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaiñ (cūla⁹), I.
 225; (mahā⁹), 220
 Gosiñgasuttaiñ (cūla⁹), I.
 205; (mahā⁹), 212
 Ghatikārasuttaiñ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaiñ, II. 157
 Cañki (brāhmaṇo), II. 164,
 202
 Cañkisuttaiñ, II. 164
 Cañdalakappa, II. 209
 Catupariṇāṭo (dluummāpari-
 yāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III.
 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaiñ, I. 456
 Cātummahārijikā (dovā), II.
 194; III. 100
 Cundo (sumāpuddeso), II.
 244
 Cūjayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhilasuttaiñ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaiñ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaiñ, III. 263
 Chabbisodharasuttaiñ, III.
 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138
 Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202
 Jīvikasuttaiḥ, I. 368
 Jotipālo (māṇavo), II. 46
- Tāgarasikhi (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Tañjūlupālavārā, II. 185
 Tañhāssāñkhayasuttaiḥ (cūja^o), I. 251; (mahā^o), I. 256
 Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
 Tatho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Tārakkho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202
 Tāvatimsā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200
 Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Tūsito (kāyo), III. 119
 Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaiḥ, I. 481
 Tevijjā, II. 211
 Todeyyo, II. 202
 Thullakotthita (migamo), II. 54
- Dakkhināvihānaśasuttaiḥ, III. 253
 Duṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
 Dantabhūmisuttaiḥ, III. 128
 Dasamo Atṭhakanāgaro, I. 349
 Dīghatapassi (migauṭho), I. 371
 Dīghanakhasuttaiḥ, I. 497
- Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
 Dīgho Kārāyanō, II. 118
 Dukkhakkhandhasuttaiḥ (cūja^o), I. 91; (mahā^o), 83
 Dummukho (Liechaviputto), I. 234
 Dūst, I. 333
 Devakaṭasobhī, I. 513
 Devadatto, I. 192, 393
 Devadaliavaggo, II. 214
 Devadahasuttaiḥ, II. 214
 Devadūtiśasuttaiḥ, III. 178
 Dvedhāvitakkasuttaiḥ, I. 114
 Dhammaeṭiyasuttaiḥ, II. 118
 Dhammadāyādaśasuttaiḥ, I. 12
 Dhammadīnā (bhikkhoni), I. 299
 Dhammisaṁādānasuttaiḥ (cūja^o), I. 305; (mahā^o), 309
 Dhammādāso (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaiḥ, III. 237
 Dhānañjānisuttaiḥ, II. 184
 Dhānañjāni (brāhmaṇī), II. 209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290
 Nagarako, II. 118
 Nandakovādaśasuttaiḥ, III. 270
 Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Nando Vaccho (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Naṭjakapānasuttaiḥ, I. 462

- Nājakāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamūlo, I. 83
 Nādika, I. 295
 Nālandā, I. 371
 Nālijāngho (brāhmaṇo), II.
 108
 Niganṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Niganṭho Nātaputto, I. 92,
 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2,
 III. 243
 Nūni (rajā), II. 79
 Nimmānarati (devā), II. 194;
 III. 100
 Nivāpasuttam, I. 151
 Nitho (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanañpa-
 gā (devā), III. 103
 Pakudho Kaecāvano, I. 198,
 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396;
 II. 23; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttam, II. 228
 Pañduputto (ājiviko), I. 31
 Pavāga, I. 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102,
 147
 Parimūmitavasavattimo
 (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III.
 147
 Pasonadi Kosalo (rājā), I.
 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107,
 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīmavañcasadāyi, III. 155
 Pātaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pātāsirīyo (brāhmaṇo), III.
 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoecho (brāhmaṇo),
 I. 198
 Piṇḍapātāpārisuddhisuttam,
 III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Piyaśātikasuttam, II. 106
 Piyadassi (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III.
 238
 Puppamasuttam (mahāt), III.
 15; (cūḍa), 20
 Panno (govatiko), I. 387
 Pappo (Mantāniputto), I.
 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttam, III. 267
 Purāgo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 Pesso (hatthārohapatto), I.
 339
 Pokkharsāti (brāhmaṇo), II.
 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III.
 207
 Potaliyasuttam, I. 359
 Bakō (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkhusuttam, III. 124
 Bahndhātukasuttam, III. 61
 Balmvedaniyasuttam, I. 396
 Bārāmasi, I. 170; II. 49, 157;
 III. 248

- Balapanditasuttam, II. 163
 Bāhitikasuttam, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadi), I. 39
 Bābumati (nadi), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttam, II.
 91
 Brahmanimantianikasuttam,
 I. 326
 Brahmañoko, II. 194
 Brahma, I. 2, 71, 140, 168,
 320, 329, 358, 370, 458 ;
 II. 194, 206; III. 77,
 101, 248
 Brahmāyinsuttam, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagn, I. 462; (isi), II. 169,
 200; (ayasmī), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
 Bhaddāhsuttam, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttam, III.
 187
 Bhayabheravasuttam, I. 16
 Bhavitatio (paceekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Bhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I.
 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 114
 Bhūmijasuttam, III. 138
 Makhādevasuttam, II. 74
 Makiduli Gosālo, I. 198, 238,
 524; II. 2
 Magadha, I. 166; III. 237
 Majjhimapaññāsan, I. 338—
 II. 212
 Madhupindikasuttam, I. 108
 Madhurasuttam, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā),
 II. 83
 Minosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantāñ, II. 102
 Mallikā (devi), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabbaddekaratta
 suttam, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II.
 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahākotthito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācattārissakasuttam, III.
 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78,
 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91,
 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167,
 183
 Mahāpajāpati Gotamī, III.
 253, 270
 Mahāmeggallāno, I. 25, 95,
 212, 252, 332, 456, 472;
 III. 78, 248
 Mahāyamalcavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I.
 489
 Mahā-sūrayatanikasuttam,
 III. 287
 Māgadhuiko (gopāluko), I. 225
 Māgandiyasuttam, I. 501
 Mātali (singahako), II. 79
 Māratajjaniyasuttam, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225
 320, 326, 332; II. 262;
 III. 77, 248
 Māluñkyasuttam (rūja), I.
 426; (maha), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaññāsan, I. 1-338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttam, I. 1
 Medhūnupa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphaggumo, I. 122

 Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yano (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Yāmū (devā), II. 194; III. 100

 Rattapālasuttam, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinitasuttam, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Ramo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttam (Ambar-
 laṭhikā^o) I. 414 (cūja^o,
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

 Laṭukikopamasuttam, I. 447
 Licchavi, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
 II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabbaddekarat-
 tasuttam, III. 199
 Lomhañisanapariyāyo, I. 83

 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I.
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttam, I. 36
 Vanapetthasuttam, I. 104
 Vanīñkasuttam, I. 142
 Valāho (assarijā), III. 174
 Vaṇṇakāro (Magadhanahā-
 matto), III. 8

 Vāmakō (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttam, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāpañcāyatanañpaga
 (devā), III. 103
 Viññudabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttam, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (npāsako), I. 299
 Vimānasakkasuttam, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttam, II. 40
 Vedallasuttam (cūja^o), I. 299;
 (mahā^o), 292
 Vedehikā (gahapatāni), I. 125
 Vebhaṭṭīga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Veranjakasuttam, I. 200
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103

 Sakulā (bhagini), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttam (cūla^o), II.
 29; (mahā^o), 1
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakkō (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttam, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttam, II. 209
 Saccakasuttam (cūla^o), I. 227 ;
 (mahā^o), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttam, III.
 248
 Sañjayo Ākāsagotto (brāhmaṇo), II. 127
 Sañjayo Belatthaputto, I.
 198, 250 ; II. 2
 Sañjikāputto (mānavo), II. 91
 Sañjivo, I. 333
 Satipatthānasuttam, I. 55
 Sananikumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttam, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttam, III. 37
 Sabbasavasuttam, I. 6
 Samanamandalikasuttam, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammāditthisuttam, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttam, I. 40
 Salayatanavaggo, III. 258
 Salayatanavibhaṅgasuttam,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sati (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttam, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 18, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttam (cūla^o), I.
 198 ; (mahā^o), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttam, I. 285
 Sāleyyukā (brāhmaṇagahapati^k), I. 285, 400
 Sāvatthi, III. 271
 Sirivadḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sihanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sihanādasuttam (cūla^o), I. 63 ;
 (mahā^o), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttam (cūla^o), III.
 104 ; (mahā^o), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Suddassi (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabbā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttam, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Liechaviputto),
 I. 68 ; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabharadvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 39
 Subhakūṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390 ; III. 102
 Subhasuttam, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 navo), II. 196 ; III. 202
 Sumsumāragiri, I. 95 ; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Selhusuttam, I. 358
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (nāgas), I.
 94 ; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttam, II. 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttam,
 III. 45
 Somā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttam
 (cūla^o), I. 175 ; (mahā^o),
 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalati, I. 47, 225, 475, 489; (*sīla*), II. 25, 215
 Agāruñ (ajjhāvatasati), II. 55
 Acayamadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto)dhammo, III. 118, 125
 Ajjhennati, II. 199
 Aññatittiyapubbo, I. 494, 512
 Aññāradhanati, I. 479
 Attāñgasamannāgatoñhāro, ghoso), II. 138
 Attāñdasamanopavicāro (puriso), III. 299
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Attitām, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 290
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Attaparitāpnānuyogo, I. 341, 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhbāvapatañlābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232; III. 265, 271, 278, 282
 Attalupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānatū, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visama-
 cariyā, I. 285; II. 186
 Adhammacāri, II. 186
 Adhikarañāni (cattāri), II.
 247
 Adhicceñputtiko (bhikkhu), I.
 443
 Adhīdevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anangano, I. 24
 Anāññāni, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92,
 114, 163, 240
 Analati, I. 455
 Anavasesadohi, I. 299
 Anussāsikāni (brahmañcari-
 yāni), I. 514
 Anāgatū, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvatṭī (kāmesu), I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III.
 227
 Anupubbasikkhā (dhamma-
 vinaye), III. 1
 Annbandhitabbo(bhikkhunā),
 I. 106
 Ānusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Anturāvikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apaññako (dhammo), I. 401
 Apurantānuññī, II. 228
 Appamādañphalañ, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appāññako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appālāratū, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Appluto (pitisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūñhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro),
 I. 514
 Abhijjhādomanassai, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosañnapāramippatto,
 II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikiriyā, III. 96
 Abhiññāpattiko (bhikkhu), I.
 442
 Abhidhammakkathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Alibhāyatanañi (attha), II.
 13
 Abhusambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvārañi, I. 353
 Amūlavinayo, II. 248
 Araññai, I. 16
 Araññako (araññaloko), I. 214,
 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Arajo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaceñi (cattāri), I. 62,
 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136,
 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III.
 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīli, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280;
 III. 221, 301
 Alani (abhinivesaya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Ayecappasādo (bhannuet),
 I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsi (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahnīkārūpamaiñkārūpamānā-
 musayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu
 dharmmesu), I. 417
 Ākāsadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāsasumo, I. 424
 Ākāsunañcayatanāni, I. 40,
 159; III. 27; (*samāpatti),
 III. 44
 Ākiñcaññayatanāni, I. 41, 165;
 III. 28; II. 254, 263;
 (*samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddayo, III. 115
 Āṇañjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II.
 262
 Āpaññādhiimutto, II. 254
 Ajivako, I. 483
 Atappañi, III. 210
 Ātāpi, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349;
 II. 89, 128, 156
 Ādīgahmañcariyāni, II. 211
 Ādībrahmaeariyako (uddeso,
 vibhañgo), III. 192
 Āñāpāmasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Apodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Ānisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanañusalo, III. 63
 Ayatanāni (sijjhattikabāhi-
 rāni), I. 61; II. 233; III.
 32, 216, 275, 280
 Araññalakkattai, I. 214; III. 40
 Āriññako, I. 491; II. 197
 Āriññamuni(puññassu), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyañi, I. 509

- Āvāṭabhadayām, I. 461
 Āsañ (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavatthāniyā (dhammā), I.
 445
 Āsivā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76,
 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22;
 III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261

 Īcchāvacarū (pāpakkū), I. 27
 Īnjitām, I. 454
 Īddhi, II. 18
 Īddhipādo, I. 163; II. 11; III.
 296
 Īddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyām, I. 9, 295; II. 11,
 166; III. 296; (obhāvanāt),
 III. 298; (vemattatā), I.
 437, 458; (samvaro), I.
 269, 346

 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 130
 Ucekkulinatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanikavido, I. 402
 Uttarmamussadhammā, II.
 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Upariññho, I. 45
 Uptasaniikamanām, II. 176
 Upasamhitā (ehmundā, &c.),
 I. 119
 Upasamo (paramo arīyo), III.
 246
 Upādānām (cattārū), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144,
 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114,
 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490

 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbilām, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Ulārabhīhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Usojhipannarasasaṅgasaman-
 nāgato, I. 103
 Üniibhayām, I. 460

 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapatisamvedi, I.
 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsanikattām, III. 42

 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgyāmī (pañca sam-
 yojanāmī), I. 432
 Olinavuttiko, I. 200

 Kathā (abbisallekhikā), III.
 113
 Kammati, I. 372, 415; II.
 104, 191, 214; III. 180;
 (sakā, &c.), III. 203;
 (sahectanikati), III. 207;
 (abhabbañ, &c.), III. 215;
 (kāruññ), III. 186
 Kammatthānam, II. 197
 Kammāni (kampha" sukkha",
 &c.), I. 389, 401; (purānāmī,
 navānī), II. 214
 Karuniyām (uttarāmī), I. 271;
 III. 184

- Kalyāṇaih (vattaih), II. 75; (dhammā), I. 334
 Kaliūgaro, I. 449
 Kasināyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasī (kummatthīnāni), II. 198
 Kāñcuguṇa (pañca), I. 85, 92, 144, 155, 173, 454, 504; II. 42; III. 114, 295
 Kāmataṇhā, I. 504
 Kāmapatisandhiśukhī, III. 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmavitakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaṁhā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasarūhitā, I. 504; III. 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305, 463; III. 129
 Kāyakammati, I. 415; III. 206
 Kāyadukkhāti, III. 288
 Kāyahāvanānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhi, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113; III. 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassi, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37; (cātummahābhūtiko), I. 144, 500; II. 17
 Kārapam (caroti), I. 444
 Kālakiriyā (ekaputtakassa), II. 108
 Kālikusalaagavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kumbhīlabhayaṁ, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavaiso, II. 181
- Kusalām, I. 47, 226, 489; II. 25; (vakkha [visati]), III. 77
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaih, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177; III. 60
 Khandhādhivacanai, III. 16
 Khiṁśasavo (bhikkhu), I. 145; III. 30
- Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Galapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṁhā, III. 104
 Giḍḍhilobho, I. 362
 Gihi, III. 261; (sainyojanai), I. 483
 Gocearaknsalo, I. 220
- Cakkhuī (dibbah), I. 213; (ariyām), I. 510; (votaviññeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318; III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III. 239
 Cāgo, II. 199; III. 99
 Cittām, I. 206, 214, 274, 347; II. 19; III. 226; vānupassi, I. 59; (uppādām), I. 43, III. 45; (bhāvanā), I. 237, III. 149; (sakām), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhām, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296; III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chando, II. 174; III. 294
 Chaphassāyutano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jāṭaliko, I. 282
 Janapadaniṇḍti, III. 290
 Jarāmarajāmī, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167; II. 20
 Jegucchī, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasilī, III. 13
 Nāgaih, I. 323; (dassanaih),
 I. 195, 202; (vādo), I. 104
 Nātattamī, III. 38
 Thānātthānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Taṇhā, I. 51, 122; (kāyā),
 III. 280; (saṅkhayavimutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāni (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 III. 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassi, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tipavatthārako, II. 250
 Tittham (jānāti), I. 220
 Titthakarū, I. 198
 Tittechāmagato, III. 167
 Tūṇibhavo (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327; (vihātu), I. 188,
 422; (samo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhinā (euddasa pātipuggalikā), III. 254; (visudhibhīyo), III. 256
 Dakkhinayyāni, I. 236
 Daṇḍam (kāya^v, vac^p, mano^v),
 I. 372
 Damipasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanaih, II. 46; (rūpānam),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhanimmasulchavibhāro,
 I. 23
 Diṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497;
 (phānāni) I. 135; (misa-sayo), I. 137; (patilābbo),
 III. 46; (patto), I. 478;
 (sampūmo), I. 324
 Diṭṭhigataui, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485; II. 154
 Disā (atṭha), III. 229
 Dukkhanī, I. 93, 247; II. 10;
 (okhandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512; (dhammā), I.
 447; (nidānaih), II. 223;
 (nirodhī), III. 267
 Duggahitattamī (dhammā-
 māni), I. 133
 Duppāñño, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
 Devānubhāvo, III. 120
 Domanassati, I. 313; III.
 218
 Dovacassakarayā (dhammā),
 I. 95
 Doso, I. 305
 Dhūmī, I. 236
 Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
 Dhammakathikattam, III. 40
 Dhammacūrī, I. 289; II.
 188
 Dhammacetiyyāni, II. 124
 Dhammadhāraṇam, II. 175
 Dhammanijjhānakhamti, II.
 175
 Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III.
 29
 Dhammadhātu, I. 396
 Dhammanvayo (Bhagavati),
 II. 120
 Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
 Dhatumasamādānam (cat-
 tāri), I. 305, 310
 Dhammasavayānam, II. 175
 Dhamma, I. 220, 228, 318,
 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5;
 (puññassa ārādhāmāya), II.
 199
 Dhammānupassi, I. 60
 Dhammānusārī, I. 226, 479
 Dhammikathā, I. 161
 Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II.
 68
 Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
 Dhātukusalo, III. 62
 Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62,
 240
 Dhuvatā, I. 326
 Nundirāgo, I. 145
 Nahātako, I. 280
 Nānākarapāni, II. 128
 Nāmarūpāni, I. 53
 Nikāmalabhi, III. 110
 Nicco (niccarū), I. 326; III.
 271, 278
 Nitthā, I. 64, 176
 Niññāni, I. 261
 Nindāroso, I. 362
 Nibbānañ, I. 509; (diññhad-
 amma^a), II. 228
 Nimittañ, I. 119, 296;
 (ohħāsa^a, rūpa^a), III. 161
 Niraggalo, I. 139
 Nirayapāla, III. 179
 Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308,
 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III.
 166, 203, 209
 Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
 Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
 Nivāpabhājanam, I. 156
 Nissaraṇam (uttarini), I. 326;
 III. 25
 Nivaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144,
 276; III. 4, 295
 Nekkhammatā, III. 129;
 (ñukhatā), III. 110
 Nevasāññāñāsanñayatanañ,
 I. 41, 160; (vadhimntto),
 II. 255, III. 28; (samā-
 patti), III. 44
 Paññukūlikattam, I. 214; III.
 41
 Pakkamitabbam (bhikkhumā),
 I. 105
 Paccavo, I. 250, 261
 Paccuppanna (dukkhatā), I.

- 307, 310; (*edhammā*), III. 188, 190, 196
 Paccekabuddhā, III. 68
 Pacchavelikkhitabbari, I. 415
 Pañcavaggañā (bhūkkhū), I. 170; II. 94
 Paññāvā, I. 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (*paramā*), III. 245; (*samma^o*), 272; (*vimutto*), I. 477
 Pañccasamuppādañā, I. 190, 257
 Pañccasamuppādakusalō, III. 63
 Pañpadā (sāvakānari), II. 11; (*dukkhanirodhagāminī*), III. 251; (*sakkāyasamudayagāminī*), III. 284
 Pañibhāgo, I. 304
 Pañisarañaiñ, III. 9
 Pañhavī, I. 327; (*edhātu*), I. 185, 421; (*saññā*), III. 105; (*esamo*), I. 423
 Pañditabhūmi, III. 178
 Pañditalakkhañāni, III. 170
 Pañdito, III. 61
 Patiññātakarajñāni, II. 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
 Padhānañ, II. 174, 218
 Padhāniyañgāni (pañca), II. 95, 128
 Papañcasāññāsañkhā, I. 109
 Pabbajā, II. 56; III. 33
 Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
 Pamādo, I. 151
 Payirūpāsanā, II. 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Parabyābādho, I. 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Parikkamanari, I. 44
 Pariggaho, I. 137
 Parimā, I. 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parinibbānari, I. 45, 148; III. 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
 Parinibbāyi, II. 52 (*tattha^o*), II. 146
 Paripūṇasauñkappo, III. 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
 Parisā (ottha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160
 Parishuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
 Pavivekan, I. 10
 Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (attha dhammā), I. 360
 Pāñatipāto, I. 361
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
 Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsañsañjhānā (dasa), II. 227
 Piñdapātikattai, III. 41
 Piñdapāto, III. 297
 Piñdo, III. 157
 Pisupā (vācā), I. 362
 Puññash, I. 404; II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettañ (sañttaratā), I. 446; III. 80
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (*snkham*), I. 454
 Pumahivābhūnibbatti, I. 294
 Pubbantāmuditītti, II. 233

- Pubbekataññi, II. 215
 Pubbennivāsanū, I. 278; II.
 21
 Phalati, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (*aya-*
 tanāni), II. 261; (*ekāyā*),
 III. 280
 Phāsuviññuro, I. 209, 466; II.
 125, 141
 Bandhanath, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 295
 Balo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccanū, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanatāni, II. 104
 Buddhā (atitā), III. 118
 Bojjhañgā (satta), I. 61; II.
 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmaçariyāni (caturañga-
 samanñagatañi), I. 77, 147,
 193, 197, 205, 426, 463,
 492; II. 38; III. 37; (*op-*
 padavo), III. 116
 Brahmaçariyāni (cattāri), I.
 519
 Brahmaññāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmaññito, I. 341
 Brahmavacosi, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (enttāro), II. 76
 Brāhmañakaraññi (dhammā),
 I. 271
 Brāhmañgo, I. 280; II. 84, 148,
 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravaññi, I. 17, 38
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavadittī, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III.
 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhuni, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūta, I. 327
 Maññasati, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyi, III. 6
 Maggañgā, III. 72
 Maggānugō, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo atthāñgiko), I.
 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II.
 12; III. 8, 280, 296; (nib-
 bāñgāmi), III. 4
 Majjhimā (pañipadā), I. 15;
 III. 230
 Manasikarapiyā (dhammā),
 I. 7
 Manossaññā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (atthādasa),
 III. 216
 Manovimñeyyo (dhammo), III.
 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III.
 45
 Mahākammavibhañgo, III.
 212
 Mahāparisalakkhañāni, II.
 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanāni, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māracaklhnū, I. 159, 174
 Miechā, III. 210 (*ditthī*), I.
 388, 402; III. 71; (*maggio*,
 vācā, *sañkappo*), I. 118,
 402
 Musāvālo, I. 361, 414

- Mettānī (kammaññī), I. 321 ;
("citto"), I. 18, 123
- Yathākammibrago, I. 482 ; II.
21 ; III. 178
- Yebhnyyasikā, II. 247
- Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
340, 357
- Yoggacariyā, III. 222
- Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73
- Rattibhojanāñī, I. 473
- Raso, III. 55, 267
- Rahovādo, III. 230
- Rukkhamūlikattāñī, III. 41
- Rūpāñī, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
18, 55
- Rūpāññā, I. 220
- Rūpāñī (cakkhuvimneyyāñī),
III. 291
- Rūpi, II. 229
- Lakkhanakusalo, I. 220
- Lajjā, I. 414
- Lābhāsakkārasiñoko, I. 192
- Lābbī, III. 39
- Lūkho, I. 77
- Lokāmisam, I. 156 ("ādhi-
mutto"), II. 253
- Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
68, 233
- Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
- Vaciññamāñī, I. 372, 417 ;
III. 207
- Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
- Vannā (cattāro), II. 128
- Vanno (parimo), II. 32, 40 ;
(settho), 84, 148
- Vanijjā (kammaññībāññī), II.
198
- Vāyo, I. 327 ; (=dhātu), I. 188,
422 ; ("samo"), I. 424
- Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
158
- Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; ("vinuttī"),
III. 88, 297
- Vimñāpanāñī, I. 53, 228, 256,
292 ; III. 18, 225
- Vimñāpanakāyā (cha), III. 280
- Vimñāpanāñcūyatāñī, I. 41,
159 ; III. 28, 44
- Vimñū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
113
- Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
- Vitakkasatiññāhārasanthāñī,
I. 120
- Vitakkā (dvividhā), I. 314 ;
(pāpakā), I. 119
- Viddasu, I. 310
- Vimibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
- Vimayadharattāñī, III. 39
- Vimayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
299 ; (rāga^a, dosa^b, moha^c)
III. 293
- Vipāko (dukkha^a sukha^c), I.
305, 310 ; III. 180
- Vibhavadiññī, I. 65
- Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
- Vimuttisampanno, I. 214
- Vimokhā (atthā), II. 12
- Viriyanī, I. 242
- Viriyārambho, I. 344
- Vivādamulāñī (cha), II. 245
- Vivekāñī, I. 14
- Visarhyutto, I. 139
- Visuddhi, I. 148
- Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vimārīsako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240; (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396, 475, 500; (dukkhā), II. 192, 214; III. 18, 259, 264, 285; (vānupassī), I. 56; (kāyā (eha)), III. 280
 Vedanīyam (kammah), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyākaraṇam (catuppadañ), I. 480
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177; III. 60
 Vohārasamnechedo, I. 360
 Vohāra (cattāro), III. 29
 Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāno, II. 265
 Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, I. 9, 300, 493; III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhībhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (joko), I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 336; II. 87; III. 209
 Saṅkiṇṇaparikho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301; II. 230; (vappatti), III. 99
 Saṅganikārāmo (bhikkhu), III. 110
 Saṅghātiko, I. 281
 Saccati, II. 169, 199; III. 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228; III. 104; (vpaṭilābho), III. 46; (vedayitanirodho), I. 160, 301; III. 45
 Saññī, II. 228
 Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipatṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56, 339; II. 11; III. 85, 296; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativinayo, II. 247
 Satnppādakaraṇiyam, I. 124
 Sattapadā (chattinisa), III. 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99; (vānusāri), I. 479; (vī-mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapudāñ, I. 163, 240; II. 237
 Santuttho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasāṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavasarīvara, I. 6
 Sabrahmucārī, I. 96, 101, 145, 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samapakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Samapasāmīcīpātipado, I. 281
 Samapo, I. 63, 108, 280, 284; II. 89
 Samādhī, I. 301, III. 158; (vāmpadā), I. 194
 Sampannasilo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11; III. 296
 Sammādiṭṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404; III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhīmutto, II. 255
 Sarīruñi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Salayatanām, I. 52
 Sassatañ, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyatā (Brahmānañ, &c.), II. 195; III. 99
 Sañgano, I. 24
 Sāthaliko, I. 200
 Sāmaññāñ, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññattho, I. 271
 Sārakarūpiyam, I. 192, 198
 Sārattaratto, II. 160
 Sārañiyā (cha dhammā), I. 322; II. 250
 Sāvakasaṅgho, II. 120
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11; III. 115
 Sāsanakaro, I. 234
 Sikkhitabbāñ (bhikkūñam), I. 129, 271; II. 239; (gahapatissai), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
 Simānam (antarañ), I. 39
 Silabbatapāñmaso, I. 433
 Silavā, I. 334
 Silasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Silasampanno, I. 354
 Silāñ, III. 90
 Sokham, I. 37, 93, 141, 247, 398; (ekāmo), I. 341; (ekuk-
 ki), II. 36; (ekhammā), I. 447; (ekimcebayo), III. 230
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111, (vihāro), 294
 Suññagārañ, I. 93, 118, 213; III. 302
 Sutati, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177; III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvaññi), II. 132, 147
 Susukābhuyam, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 304; III. 76, 300
 Sevitabbāsevitabbāñ, III. 45
 Sotāpatti phalasamammāgato, I. 325
 Sotāvadhānañ, II. 175
 Sotriyo, I. 280
 Somanassati, I. 313; III. 26, 36, 217
 Sovacassakarapā (dhammā), I. 96
 Hirottappati, I. 271
 Hinappaññitā (mannsalbhūtāñam), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhadutto, III. 170, 178
 Agīrūñ (ekādasadvārañ), I. 353
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279; II. 21; III. 178
 Aggi (jalati), I. 259; II. 181, 204
 Aggigavesi (puriso), III. 121
 Aggimukko, III. 61

- Añgūrakāsu (pañchikaporiśā), L. 74, 365
 Atṭhikānikālāmī, L. 364
 Andahārako (puriso), I. 383
 Andāni (kukkutiyā), I. 104, 357
 Atimuttakamālā (itthi . . . labhitvā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (trūpānamī), I. 120
 Addhānāmaggo, III. 158
 Andhavepi, II. 179
 Ayosīṅghātakamī (kapīśe vilaggamī), I. 394
 Araññako mago, I. 79
 Alagadutthiko (puriso), I. 153
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Assadammāsārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikunapena (. . . itthi attiveyya), I. 119
 Akāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpāṇiyakamīso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Āraññako mago (baddho), I. 173; (carūmāno), 174
 Asitikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsiviso, II. 261
 Ahutigandho, III. 167
 Iqasit (puriso adāya), I. 275
 Udagatārakā, I. 80, 245
 Udagamatpiko, III. 95
 Udagarahado, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso thito), III. 130
 Uppalāni, &c., L. 277; II. 16; III. 93
 Ummāpuppharī, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 384
 Usabbacammañī, III. 105
 Usabbhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Oṭṭhapadañī, I. 80, 245
 Odātañī vatthañī, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggañī (agārakamī), I. 450
 Osadhitārakā, II. 14
 Kamsapāti, I. 25
 Kaññā (khattiya, &c.), I. 88
 Katthari (sasneharī), I. 240, III. 95; (sukkhamī), I. 242
 Kappikārapuppharī, II. 14
 Kantiāddhānāmaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṭṭhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kundilālapitakuh (puriso . . . adāya), I. 127
 Kannadiyo (samuddāngatā), III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā), I. 135
 Kuṭṭagārū, I. 322
 Kotthu (naditire), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khiragavesi (puriso), III. 141
 Khūḍdāni madbhūm anelakamī . . . (puriso pīleyya), II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla^a, sāra^a, pup-
 pha^a), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇsvacchā), I. 924
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244; II. 193;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115; (ekādasahi nūgehi
 samannāgato), 220
- Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235; III. 164, 171
 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509;
 II. 201
 Jambomadām (pañḍukum-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114
- Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464; II. 256
 Tīṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhānu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesi (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadipai (padipo), III.
 147, 151, 245
- Dadhi, I. 316
 Darnabbūmi, III. 130
- Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324;
 (bandhaneli badilho), II.
 44
 Dīso, I. 275
 Dussayugam, I. 215
 Nahāpako, I. 276; II. 15;
 III. 92
 Nāgavanam, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450;
 (āraññako) III. 182; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhimuñchām, III. 159
 Nonitagavesi (puriso), III.
 141
- Pakkhī, I. 268; III. 34
 Pañṭhavi, I. 423
 Pañḍupalāśo, II. 254
 Palagandę, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76; (suñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimattai, I. 316
 Pokkharapi, I. 76, 283; III.
 96
- Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujivakapuppham, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I. 121, 242,
 243
 Bāham sammiñjitanī (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79

- Bilārabhastā, I. 128
 Bilāro, I. 334
 Bijagāmabhūtagāmā, I. 230
 Bijāni, I. 157
 Bhāmakāro, I. 56
 Matsapesī, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Matājanī, I. 281
 Māpi (vejuriyo), II. 17, 38,
 41; III. 121; (ratanam),
 III. 123
 Manuñabhojanāti (puriso
 ... chaddheyya), II. 255
 Migasungho, I. 117
 Mukhamimittāti (puriso
 ... paccavekkhamāno),
 I. 100; II. 19
 Muñjo, II. 17
 Muddhāmāti (puriso
 ... abhimattheyya), II. 193
 Yācitakanī (bheguñ), I. 365
 Yugari (ekacchiggañāti), III.
 169
 Rājagahagāmimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkhañaphalāti, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-
 mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā),
 III. 274
 Lañukikā (buddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya),
 I. 127
 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I.
 226
 Vacchako (tarupako), I. 226,
 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo),
 I. 226
 Vatṭakā (gājhā), III. 159;
 (sithulā), 160
 Vatṭanāvajī, I. 80
 Vattham, I. 36; II. 145
 Vārijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43
 Sañkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sarīram (sivathikāyañ chad-
 ditāni), III. 91
 Sallam, II. 216, 256
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I.
 434
 Sārutto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāruttiko (puriso), I. 111,
 192, 198, 293; III. 194,
 224
 Sālarukkho (gāmassa avi-
 dūre), I. 488
 Sālavanam, I. 124
 Sāli, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāgulo puriso pakkhipeyya),
 III. 94
 Sighuñ (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sīsavethanāti, II. 193
 Sunisā, I. 186
 Suttagulo (puriso pakkhi-
 peyya), III. 95
 Supinakāti, I. 365
 Suvaññakāro, II. 18; III. 243
 Hatthapādā (chinna), I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadāti, I. 184

The Graceham Press
TANWIC BROTHERS.
MOUNTAIN AND LONDON.





DATACLOGUE SV I

M.C.



Central Archaeological Library,
NEW DELHI.

Call No. 25793

Author— 91 81 107. 3.

Title— *Pali Text Soc. Regd.
Buddhist Nikaya*

"A book that is shut is but a block."

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY
GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI.

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.